



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

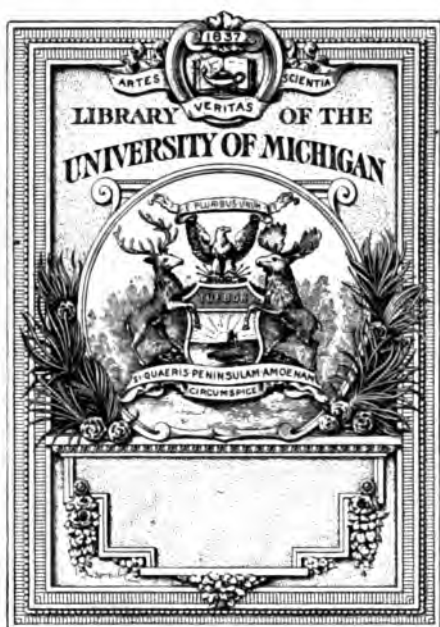
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

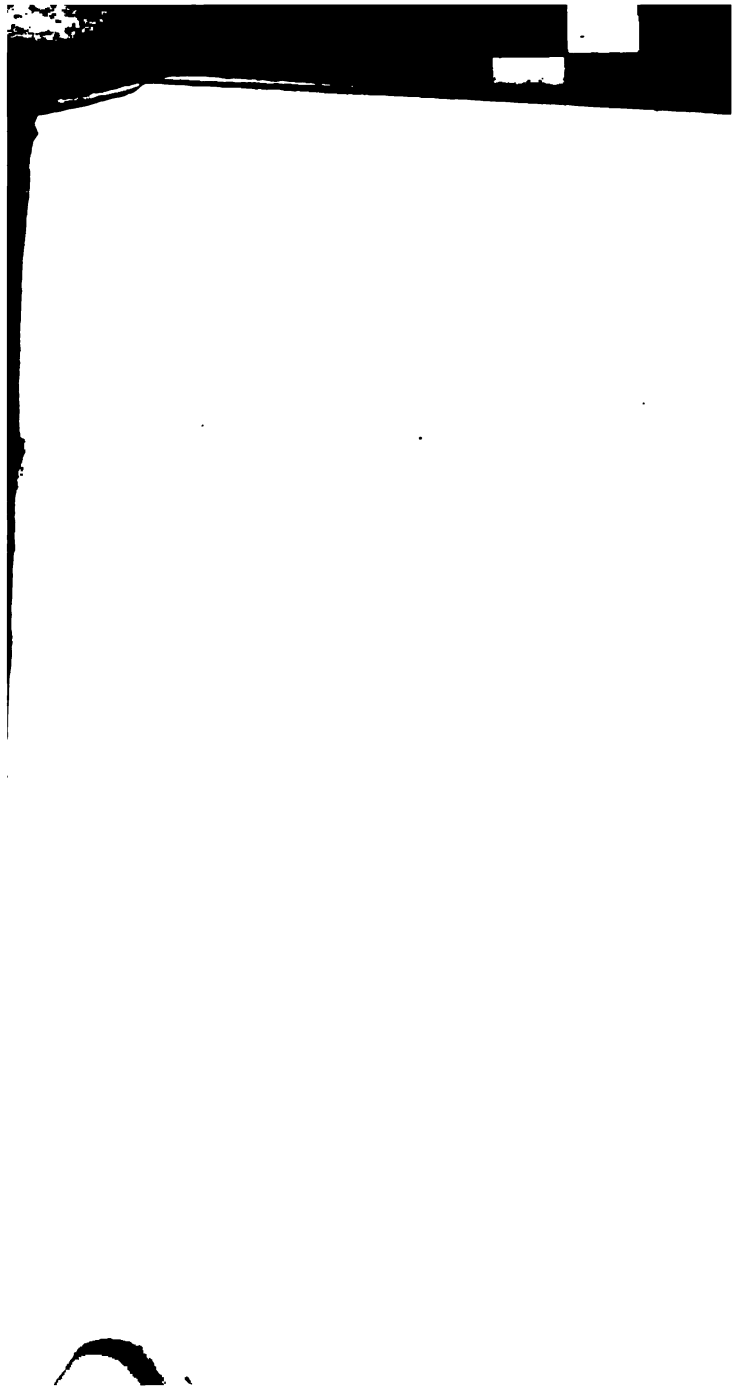




HV
6020
.M 13









CRIMINOLOGY.



CRIMINOLOGY

41387

BY

ARTHUR MAC DONALD

*Specialist in Education as Related to the Abnormal and Weaking
Classes, U. S. Bureau of Education; Member of the Medico-
Legal Society, New York, and the Anthropological
Society, Washington, D. C., and U. S. Delegate
to the International Society of Criminal
Anthropology at Brussels, 1892*

WITH AN INTRODUCTION

BY

DR. CESARE LOMBROSO

Professor of Legal Medicine at the University of Turin, Italy

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES

New York

FUNK & WAGNALLS COMPANY

LONDON AND TORONTO

1893

The Author's Preparation for this Work.

- University of Rochester : A. B., 1879; A. M., 1883.
Princeton and Andover Theological Seminaries, 1879
and 1881.
Union Theological Seminary, 1880-1883.
Harvard University : Post Graduate Courses in Phi-
losophy, Metaphysics, and Theology, 1883-1885.
Johns Hopkins University : Appointed Fellow in
Psychology, 1885.
European Training, 1885 to 1889 :
University of Berlin, Medicine and Science.
University of Leipzig, Psycho-Physics.
University of Paris, Clinical and Experimental
Medicine.
Universities of Zürich and Vienna, Psychiatry,
Hypnotism, Criminology.
Clark University, Worcester, Mass.: Docent in Crimi-
nology, 1889-1891.
United States Bureau of Education : Specialist in
Education as Related to the Abnormal and
Weakling Classes, 1892.

Copyright, 1892, by the

FUNK & WAGNALLS COMPANY.

[Registered at Stationers' Hall, London, England.]

DEDICATED TO
Cesare Lombroso
THE
FOUNDER OF CRIMINOLOGY

12550 6.27-31 AM





INTRODUCTION.

BY PROF. CESARE LOMBROSO, OF THE UNIVERSITY OF
TURIN, ITALY

It is well that the problem of the science of criminal anthropology has been attacked from its most important side, that of the type. When this problem is once resolved, it will no longer be possible to deny the organicity of crime, its anatomical nature and degenerative source; and then all the new reforms, such as institutions for incorrigible and insane criminals, will become a necessity.

This point, as to the type, is scarcely recognized, even by the most respectable savants. The reasons for this are many: Above all, there are the criminals by occasion or by passion, who do not belong to the type, and should not, for in great part it is the circumstances, and often the laws even, which make them criminals, and not nature. And then some have strange ideas concerning the criminal type.

No doubt if the acceptance of the idea of type is carried out in its complete universality, it cannot be accepted; but I have already said in my previous

writings that it is necessary to receive this idea with the same reserve with which one appreciates averages in statistics. When it is said that the average of life is 32 years, and that the month least fatal to life is December, no one understands by this that all, or almost all, men should die at 32 years, and in the month of December; but I am not the only one to make this restriction. In order to show this, I have only to cite the definitions which Monsieur Topinard, himself the most inveterate of my adversaries, gives in his remarkable work. "The type," says Gratiolet, is a "synthetic impression." "The type," says Goethe, is "the abstract and general image," which we deduce from the observation of common parts and from differences. "The type of a species," adds Isidorus G. Saint-Hilaire, "never appears before our eyes, but is perceived only by the mind." "Human types," writes Broca, "have no real existence, they are abstract conceptions, ideals, which come from the comparison of ethnic varieties, and are composed of an *ensemble* of characters common to a certain number among themselves."

I agree fully with these different points of view. The type is indeed an *ensemble* of traits, but in relation to a group, which it characterizes, it is also the *ensemble* of its most prominent traits, and those repeating themselves the most often, whence comes a series of consequences which the anthropologists should never lose sight of either in his laborator or in the midst of the populations of Central Africa.

Isidorus G. Saint-Hilaire says the type is a sort of fixed point and a common center, about which the differences presented are deviations in a diverse sense and indefinite and varied oscillations—a point about which nature seems to play, as anatomists used to say, and as is said still in the Germanic languages.

An example seems useless after a picture so perfect. Take, however, a series of skulls, a certain one in a good condition of homogeneity, such as, for example, the first series of Auvergnat, which was studied by Broca. This series came from an old mountain cemetery, in a separated locality, reminding us once for all that the skulls represent individuals, with this advantage, that one can handle them at will and measure and arrange them at his ease.

Sometimes there are less generic reasons which produce skepticism concerning the type ; and this is ignorance of what the type is really. Thus, it is very strange to see Joly, in his "Young Prisoners," give the portraits of the chief ones, which illustrate the most complete type, and after this deny the type. Likewise Magnan ("Actes du Congrès d'Anthropologie Criminelle de Paris") presents two portraits of seven with the most complete criminal type, and yet he denies its existence. Now, he is certainly acting in good faith, otherwise he would not have presented a document which contradicts his assertions. It is evident that he is in error as to what the type is. The same is the case with Manouvrier, who denied the median occipital fossa,

in believing that it was a really nutritive depression. I am glad, however, that the subject is treated in North America, where our school has taken such deep root, and has already found practical applications, as at Elmira. And thus, if the new ideas originating in the Old World shall die there, sterilized by the neglect, not of him who created them, but of him who does not comprehend them, and shall find in the New World those who will perpetuate them by fertilizing and applying them, so the grape, the fruit of the vine, the first consolation, and the first sin of the Asiatic patriarch will commence to return to us from the New World modified and improved.

P R E F A C E .

IN Part I. the results of the researches of others mainly have been given. Part II. consists of individual and typical cases personally studied by the author in penal and reformatory institutions of America. The "type" has been considered from the psychological rather than the physical side. The author takes great pleasure in acknowledging his indebtedness first, and most of all, to Lombroso for his epoch-making work,—*"L'Homme Criminel."* Much assistance has also been derived from Dr. Corre's excellent treatise, *"Les Criminels,"* and some of the writings of the following authors have been freely consulted: Bernheim, von Krafft-Ebing, Aubry, Jille de la Tourette, Laurent, von Hölder, Benedikt, and Tenchini. The author, too, was kindly offered every assistance by those in charge of the institutions in which special cases were studied; and he takes great pleasure in acknowledging the same. He was also permitted to be locked up with certain criminals whom it was considered dangerous to allow out of their cells. The endeavor has been to follow scientific methods.

The first portion of
is divided according to
works treat more of
inology.

The second portion, r
Ferri's recent work, '
arranged under special
directly to the scientific

WASHINGTON, D. C.,
December, 1892.

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION—BY PROF. CESARE LOMBROSO.

	PAGES.
Criminal type—Type scarcely recognized—Reasons —Criminals by occasion not belonging to type— Strange ideas of type—Idea of type limited—Defi- nitions of Gratiolet, Goethe, Saint-Hilaire, and Broca—Type an <i>ensemble</i> of prominent traits— Skulls easily arranged—Joly's inconsistency— Error of Magnan and Manouvrier—Deep root of school in America—Ideas to return to Europe modified and improved.....	i-iv
Preface.....	v-vi

PART I.—GENERAL CRIMINOLOGY.

CHAPTER I.—THE EVOLUTION OF CRIME.

Absolute impartiality impossible—Descriptive meth-
od in science—Embryology of crime—Phenomena
closely allied—Taking of life in war patriotic—
— Nature a synthetic whole—Lower realms explain
higher—Acts of nature cruel—Equivalents of
murder—Dependence on histological conditions—
— Equivalents of crime, increase from vegetable to
animal—Cannibalism—Infanticide—Irresistible
impulse—Influence of weather on animals—Theft
among animals—Species of kleptomania—In-
fluence of alcohol on animals—Swindling and
deceit of animals—Meanness—Sense of property
—Punishment of animals—Prehistoric races—
Man's progress slow—Crime the rule—Philologi-

cal evidence—Excessive increase of population—^{PA}
 Homicides ordained by religion—Abortion common—Ancient Mexican aristocracy—The New Caledonians—Custom in Sweden, New Zealand, etc.—Celebrity of assassins—Idea of property wanting—Crime from point of view of savage—Natural conservatism—Greatest of crimes—Brahmins, Arabs, Abyssinians—Rudimentary justice—Increase of despotism—Theft a serious crime—Murder a secondary offense—Duels first legal forms of punishment—Compensation for vengeance—Power of chiefs increased—Muscular force not sufficient—Germs of crime in infancy—Frequency of anger in children—Ways of manifestation—Children's lying, love, cruelty, and murder—Impure origin of justice—Vengeance—Lynch law—Extreme egotism of man.—War.... I

CHAPTER II.—THE PHYSICAL SIDE OF THE CRIMINAL.

Measurements of children—Anomalies—Physically defective—Criminal children—Effect of education—Minors, normal and criminal—Adults—Weight—Health of different classes of criminals—Physiognomy—First impressions—Classification of expressions—Ethnic type—Murderers, thieves, pederasts, swindlers, forgers, etc.—Hair—Eye—Physiognomical type—Illustrative proverbs—Facial muscles—Difficult to distinguish recidivists—Tattooing of sailors, prostitutes, soldiers—Causes of tattooing—Craniology—Comparative study—Cranial capacity and intelligence—Weight of cranium—Semi-horizontal circumference—Auricular angles, table—Curves—Cephalic index—Brachycephalic most common—Vertical and frontal indices—Corre's results—Cranial anomalies, table of asymmetry—Surroundings and heredity—Skeleton and members—Homicides, violators, thieves, assassins, idiots—Cerebrology—Comparative brain weight—Anomalies—Conclusion—Inadequacy of present knowledge—Reciprocal influence of brain and cranium—Pathology—

PAGES.

Regularity of prison life favorable—Feeble health in thieves—Premature senility, agitated life—Mortality, table—Prostitution—Pathological anatomy, table—Valvular insufficiency—Liver and stomach..... 36-69

CHAPTER III.—PSYCHOLOGY OF CRIMINALS.

General sensibility less—Meteoric sensibility greater—sight, hearing—Left-handedness—Anomalies of mobility—Blushing—Sphygmography, vascular reaction cases—Violators' feeble reflexes—Longevity of criminals—Effects of insensibility—Moral as great as physical—Peculiar acts of criminals—Sentiments—Instability always present—Vanity, extreme cases—Vengeance—Cruelty and sexuality, lust-murders—Wine and gambling—Other tendencies, fast life—Crime and insanity—Sensibility and passions, savagery, impetuosity—Vulnerability, analgesia—Conduct at executions, fainting, defiant, loquacious—Suicide—Soldiers—Religion of criminals—Glaring contradictions..... 70-96

CHAPTER IV.—INTELLIGENCE OF CRIMINALS.

Below the average—Lacenaire's testimony—Credulousness, levity, lack of foresight—Specialists in crime—Superstitions—Poisoners, species of thieves, assassins—Idlers and vagrants—Criminals of genius—Crime rare among scientists and mathematicians—Education and crime—Poets and artists—Per cent. of education in France, Austria, Italy—Compared with insane—Slang—Insight into criminal mind—Objects by attributes, phonetic disguise—Many synonyms for guards, drunkenness, money—Few ideas of criminals—Criminal hieroglyphics and signatures—In Naples and Sicily—Two groups—Writing of the insane, points over letters—Literature of criminals—The ancients—Descriptions of species of swindlers and vagabonds—Product of leisure hours—Old friends in prison—Æsthetical feeling—

"Tiravallura"—Criminal maxims—Songs of vengeance—Lacenaire, "To my Love"—Bad influence of prison—Novice blushes—First step taken—Bad passions—Literary miasma—Productions of the insane..... 97-1

CHAPTER V.—ASSOCIATIONS OF CRIMINALS.

Criminality strengthened—Savage tendencies developed—Vanity—Constant purpose—Sex—Character of association—Division of labor—Criminal idea of punishment—Method of trial—Aid of women—Feigning epileptic fit—The Camorra—Hierarchy—Aspirants for candidacy—Enemy of authority—Exposure of life—Banquet—The "Si"—Distribution of "la Camorra"—Extortions—The tenth part—The poor suffer—Death penalty—Determination of guilt—Certainty of punishment—The Mafia—Word—Variety of Camorrist—Keeping secrets—Origin of Mafia—Code—Protection of the rich—Vengeance—Anarchy—Thieves and assassins—Argot—"Picciotti"—Avoiding detection—When to use arms.....119-1

CHAPTER VI.—CRIMINAL CONTAGION.

Reformation—Testimony of Lacenaire—Contagion from the press—Cases—Tropman—Reading of novels—Significant confession—Finer sensibilities hardened—Weaklings affected—Contagion by vitriol or revolver—Women—Seduction and abandonment—Approval of the crowd—False heroine—Poisoning less employed—Progress of science.....129-1

CHAPTER VII.—CRIMINAL HYPNOTISM.

Violation—Lethargic state—Semblance of voluntary action—Memory confused—Simulation—Somnambulism—Doubtful offenses—Opinion of Jilles de la Tourette—Experimental cases—Post-hypnotic states—Charcot's case—Subject to hypnotism—Danger to hypnotiser—Hysterical persons—Sterno-mastoid muscle—Analogue states—

CONTENTS.

xi

PAGES.

Irresistible force—Experiment of Liégois—False testimony through fear—Precautions—Duty of magistrate—Danger of suggesting to witness—Determination of suggestibility—Criminal suggestions—Cases of Bernheim—Influence of hypnosis—Indirect influence on other patients—Explanation of noted case—Chambige—Subconscious state in love—Suggestion, passion irresistible—Idio-dynamic automatism—Case of young lady and physician—Confession of love during somnambulism—Suspicious pregnancy—Case of suggestible lawyer—Double personality—Past existence forgotten—Arrested for swindling—Normal persons at times capricious—All degrees of transformation—The rôle of suggestion in morality—Greatest criminals not always most guilty—Case of Laurent—Krafft-Ebing's case of theft—Auto and experimental hypnosis—Case of romance—Simulated hypnotism.....136-154

CHAPTER VIII.—RECIDIVATION.

Crime a profession—Reformation rare—Prison or asylum—Defective prison discipline deepens criminality—False names, coarseness, audacious plots—Necessity of severe punishment—First stage of insanity—Alcoholics seldom thieves—Persecutive hallucinations—Von Hölder's classification—Crime and insanity, distorted manifestations of mind—Criminal inclinations common—Civilization and recidivation increase—Statistics in Belgium, Prussia, Austria, France—Persistency of habitual crime—Criminal purposes—Prostitutes seldom reform—Cellular system in Prussia, Belgium, France—Legal notions of crime—Increase of crime in young—Moral sense—Point of view of criminals—Moral sense feeble—Feelings of criminals—Idea of honor—Deep remorse a myth—Table—Confession to justify—Lacenaire—Confession of the Marquise of Brinville—Inconstancy and voluptuousness—moral metamorphosis—Criminals' arguments—Two kinds of justice, natural and artificial—Thieves' meeting in London—Division of booty—Mutual jealousy.....155-166

PART II.—SPECIAL CRIMINOLOGY.

METHOD OF INVESTIGATION.

Details—Insight into typical cases—Repetition the rule—Value of single cases—Visiting reformatories—Pure theft, murder and meanness—The worst cases—Prison environment known—Significance of complaints—Order of procedure—Previous knowledge of prisoner important—Method of interview—Abnormal cases—Each case presented so as to leave reader independent—Importance of slight offenses—Knowledge about prisoners after leaving prison—Advancement—Institutions useful to society for study—Knowledge of causes' first step—Degree of cure important—Exact knowledge rare—Need of exact methods—Psychology of criminal at moment of crime important—Beginning of scientific sociology.....169-1

CHAPTER I.—PURE MURDER. CASE "A."

Characteristics of murderers—Heredity—Cause of murder—Unconscious of repulsion—Cases—Heroism and ferocity—Autobiography of "A"—Evil home surroundings—Drunken father—Teasing of animals—Tendency to kill animals—Roving instinct—Interest in seeing things—Stoning of old lady—History of "A," from records of institution—Family very poor—Facts confirmatory of autobiography—Weight, height, etc.—Previous education—Complaints against "A"—Making disturbance, doing poor work—Stealing—Assaulting with knife—Punishment—Release from institution—Testimony of officers; disagreeable to boys, strikes them; does not care how he works—Attempt at suicide—Good scholar—No mechanical ability—Not vicious, not hilarious—Has spells, and stares—Sometimes silly—Not with other boys much—Hardly knows what he does when excited—Bright and bad—Letter of "A"—Testimony of farmer—Examination of "A"—Idea of his home—His account of stoning old

woman—Anger—Idea of retaliation—Cruelty—Dizzy feeling. Lack of self-control—Intended to murder—Did not feel to blame—Attempt at Suicide—Physiological examination—Craniology—Conclusion: not epileptic—Want of repulsion to taking life—Allowed freedom too soon.....174-203

CHAPTER II.—PURE THEFT.

Idea of theft—Incorrigibility—Liberality and popularity—Case "B," history—Father intemperate—Previous arrests—Complaints—General disorder—Burglarizing—Insubordination—Filthy habits—Impudence—Generally pleads guilty—Testimony of officers—Good at trade, bad in school—A good soldier—Proud of knowledge of evil—Indomitable will—Sincere in religious desires—Behavior during punishment—Seldom cries—Interview with "B"—Not talkative—State when very young—Father whipped him—Results unfavorable—Physical and craniological examination—Asymmetry of head—Conclusion—Strong passion for stealing—Hereditary influences—Reformation doubtful—Case "C"—Records of institution—Antecedents—Good family—Conduct report—General willful disobedience—School record—Letters—Signing false name—Forged check—Craniology—Physical examination—No special abnormality—Good risk for life insurance—Testimony of officers—Stealing shoes—Good workman—"Slick fellow"—Interview with "C"—Put obstruction on railroad—"Devil in me"—Living with a woman—Stole apples when young—Bad associates—"C's" idea for improving prison discipline—Lying at school—Excuse for bad behavior—Visited places at night—Played pool—Loose girls—Parole—Conclusion—History of Case "D"—Testimony of officers—Conduct in another reformatory—Escaped on way to prison—Threatened to kill a detective—Parents orderly people—Ingenious in crime—Interview with "D"—Whipping—Intends to quit crime—Cause of stealing—Injustice to him—Inventor—Genius for escaping—Electrocution

—Reformation—Prison experience—Ill-will of prisoners—Returns to crime—Conclusion—Criminal genius—Untruthful and crooked—Cause of his criminality	204-256
--	---------

CHAPTER III.—PURE MEANNESS.

Term—Miss "E"—Records of institution: childhood—Complaints—Very disorderly—Appropriating things—Vulgar talk—Breaking things—"Tantrum"—Beyond control—Testimony of officers—Obscene—Open and defiant—Abandoned life—Religion—Interview with Miss "E"—Mother a "run-about"—Very bad home—Craniology—Physical examination—Autobiography—Conclusion—History of "F"—Records of institution—Complaints—Impudent and surly—Testimony of officers—Home poor—Father drunkard and criminal—Interview—Whipped by father—Treated well by grandparents—Easily angered—Craniology—Physical examination—Conclusion—General practical conclusions—Society making experiments—Release only on reasonable probability of reformation—Indeterminate sentence best— <i>Danger</i> to society the basis of punishment—Publications in newspapers of details injurious—Foolishness of crime.....	257-272
--	---------

PART III.—BIBLIOGRAPHY OF CRIME.

English	275-287
Proceedings of the Congresses of the National Prison Association of the United States.....	287-303
Periodical and Press Literature.....	304-331
French, German, Italian, Spanish, other languages..	332-371
Craniology.....	372-375
Criminal statistics.....	376-390
Cerebrology	391-393
Psycho-criminal pathology.....	394-400
Pathological anatomy.....	401
Anthropometry.....	402-403
Physiognomy.....	404
Congresses of Criminology.....	405-408
Index	409-416



PART I.

GENERAL CRIMINOLOGY.





Vertical text on the right edge of the page, possibly a page number or margin note, which is mostly illegible due to the high contrast and scan quality.



GENERAL CRIMINOLOGY.

CHAPTER I.

THE EVOLUTION OF CRIME.

THE most impartial individual we can conceive of would be one coming from another planet, who has no special interest upon this earth, except to see things exactly as they are. But such absolute impartiality is impossible ; nevertheless, it has been one of the efforts of science to endeavor at least to approximate to such an ideal. A large part of the most rigid science consists in simple and exact description, which should be given, of course, without regard to any views that one may consciously or unconsciously hold. We shall attempt in this chapter to describe certain phenomena in all stages of the animate world, which, if occurring in the sphere of man, would be called criminal. Such a description constitutes what is meant by the evolution, or the embryology, of crime.

Our purpose is to show how that seemingly unrelated phenomena are from the point of view of nature closely allied. If it be said that we cannot compare the action of a plant or animal with that of man, it may be said also that a comparison of actions of savages with those of civilized men is

questionable, for the greatest of crimes in one can be the greatest of virtues in the other; even in our present civilization the taking of life in war is a patriotic act, and is therefore regarded as a virtue.

The plant, the animal, the savage, the child of civilized man, and civilized man himself, are stages in nature, which pass imperceptibly one into the other, and form one synthetic whole. According, then, to the natural-history method nature may be studied in her lower realms in order to gain an insight into her more developed stages; for although the processes of elimination may be more direct and severe in the beginnings of nature, yet they are in essence the same throughout her whole extent, reaching into the highest spheres of action and thought. From these points of view, many of the acts of nature are the most cruel and immoral. The insectivorous plants commit the equivalents of murder. When insects light upon a leaf of the *utricularia neglecta*, it allures these insects by its appendages, plays with them, catches them in an elastic valve, which closes in behind, and imprisons them until they die. Did we not know that these phenomena depend on histological conditions we might suspect premeditation, ambush, and liberty of choice; for very small insects are refused by this plant. It may be possible that some human crimes likewise depend upon histological conditions.

As we pass from the vegetable to the animal, the number of equivalents of crime increases in variety. Thus taking of life in order to procure food or to

command the tribe has been observed among horses, bulls, and stags. It is a familiar fact that cannibalism is sometimes practiced among wolves; field mice when they fall into a trap devour one another; rats do the same; porpoises and rabbits have been known to do likewise even when they have plenty to eat (Lacassagne); once in a while a dog will eat another dog. But with cannibalism goes infanticide; the female of the crocodile sometimes eats those of her young who do not know how to swim. As among barbarous peoples, so among civilized, there has been infanticide on account of bodily deformity. Lombroso saw a hen abandon the weak and lame of her brood and start off with the robust ones. There are birds who break their eggs and destroy their nests; monkeys who dash the heads of their young against a tree when they are tired of carrying them. Cats, hares, and dogs furnish the equivalents of infanticide, and the young of foxes practice parricide. There is in animals, as in men, an irresistible impulse for over-excitement of passions. The patient dromedaries when agitated become furious, trample those who trouble them under their feet; but having satisfied their vengeance they become quiet again; in such cases the Arabs throw their clothes at the dromedary and let him vent his rage on these. In certain species of ants, the warriors, after a combat, are possessed with a sort of fury, and fight everything in their way; they even attack the slaves who strive to calm them by seizing them by the legs and holding them firm until their anger is

over. In a quarrel between the bears in a zoölogical garden at Cologne, the female becoming exhausted, the male held it under water until it was drowned, and then dragged it around to make sure of its death. In northern Scotland, troops of cows have been known to put their guilty companions to death. Magnan has seen the most docile dogs, by continued use of alcoholic drinks, become mischievous. Lombroso has observed a parallel case in roosters poisoned with fowl meal. Ants narcotized by chloroform become paralyzed, except in the head, by the moving of which they bite everything in reach. It is known that in a sect of assassins in the Orient the homicidal fury is excited by a mixture of hemp and opium. (Pierquin.)

Meteoric conditions have their influence; thus animals of the same species, or related ones, are fiercer in the torid zone than in the less warm regions of America (Rousse); the lions in the Atlas mountains are much less formidable than those in the desert. Cattle have been known during the warm season, and especially at the approach of a storm, to be taken with an attack of fury and rush against persons and trees until the storm bursts and the rain calms them.

Theft is a common vice among animals. In stealing to satisfy hunger the passion is generally irresistible. There is a selection of suitable objects; the dog or cat confine themselves to food; there is, as a rule, no hoarding or hiding, but the food is used at once. But in the stealing of useless articles practiced by magpies, rats, and monkeys, the

method is often systematic, or at long intervals, hoarding or hiding being the rule; this is a sort of kleptomania, perniciousness, or a love of stealing for its own sake. As the magpie is notorious for stealing glittering objects, so we find the parallel among savages, who have been known to help themselves on shipboard to all the movables, being fascinated by mirrors, cutlery, and jewelry. Sometimes bees, in order to save trouble, attack in crowds well-furnished hives and carry off the provisions; they gradually acquire a taste for this, and form companies and colonies of brigands. If bees are given a mixture of honey and brandy, they can acquire a taste for it, and become irritable under its influence, drink and cease to work, and, like men, fall from one vice into another, giving themselves, without scruple, to plunder and theft. (Bucŕner.)

Swindling and deceit are known among animals. In military stables horses are known to have pretended to be lame in order to avoid going to military exercise. A chimpanzee had been fed on cake when sick; after his recovery he often feigned coughing in order to procure dainties. The cuckoo sometimes lays its egg in the sparrow's nest, and to make the deception surer it takes away one of the sparrow's eggs. Animals are conscious of their deceit, as shown by the fact that they try to operate secretly and noiselessly; they show a sense of guilt if detected; they take precautions in advance to avoid discovery; in some cases they manifest regret and repentance. Thus bees which steal, hesitate

often before and after their exploits, as if they feared punishment. One describes how his monkey committed theft: while he pretended to sleep the animal regarded him with hesitation, and stopped every time his master moved or seemed on the point of awakening. Such, and many more well-known facts, may be due, perhaps, to fear of punishment, which naturally follows a misdeed, just as is observed among habitual thieves.

Cases of meanness are not so numerous among the animals; a surprising one is the innocent dove, which sometimes hides under her wings food for which she has no need simply to deprive her companions.

The sense of property is manifested in the competition for prizes, as in the struggle for the female, or for food, rank, territory, or nests. The dog distinguishes the property of his master, and even discriminates between objects belonging to different members of the same family.

It is well known that, by a wise employment of punishment, animals can be trained and improved. There are, however, instincts that it seems impossible to change. The cat, in spite of a long domesticity and repeated punishments, never loses its habit of stealing; and a curious coincidence is, that, among criminals, a thief is the most difficult to reform, and is generally incorrigible. Severity may help feeble animals sometimes, but it renders the more vigorous vindictive. In the case of criminal man the same idea is true; less brutal means of punishment have better results.

In passing from animals to man we find, as is natural to expect, the lowest degree of savagery in prehistoric races. Without discussing tertiary man, we know in general the manner of life of quaternary man; it was the lowest degree of savagery; stones, roughly split, were used as weapons; hunting was the main occupation; those on the coast ate mollusks, but were not fishermen; they located on certain points of the shore as indicated by the piles of rejected shell-fish and débris of kitchen. The bow was for a long time unknown; spears of wood, with flint fastened to them, were their weapons; they knew fire; they lived under rocks, but rarely in caverns, which were too often inhabited by carnivorous animals, with which man would not voluntarily fight. The animals known in this period show how much prudence was necessary to man; how he was as much hunted as he was a hunter; thus his progress was slower than in later days.

Among the savages crime was the rule. There is philological evidence to show that in Sanskrit the word for crime is the word for action; there are ten or more roots which express the idea of killing or wounding; in criminal slang the same is true; one explanation is that synonyms abound for acts that are repeated very often. All languages agree in representing plunder and murder as the first source of property. Even mythology makes crime triumphant in heaven. Ravuvavu was the god of assassins among the Fijis; Laverna was the goddess of thieves among the Romans, and

the Peruvians had the goddess of parricide and infanticide. All these were held in adoration.

The large number of homicides in savage life is explained by the fact that excessive increase of population, in comparison with natural means of subsistence was a constant peril. Such homicides were often ordained by morality and religion, and furnished a title to glory. Abortion, unknown to the animals, is common among savages. Some tribes in Central Africa frequently used their children as a bait to catch lions. The aristocracy of the ancient Mexicans had as a precept that a woman rearing a child should be expelled with the stigma of "baby-carrier." The sick and aged were murdered, as is sometimes the case among animals. The New Caledonians found such customs natural, and requested death; their religion taught that they entered the future life in the same state in which they left the earth. On entering a city no man over forty was found. Such customs were not confined to savages, but were practiced in Europe before morality and law had reached a sufficient degree of development. Strabo says that the inhabitants of ancient Bactria trained their dogs to devour the aged and sick. In Sweden they preserved the large clubs (until 1600) with which they killed the old and sick; such cruelty was a solemn act, performed by the relatives themselves. In funeral rites it is a common practice among most diverse races to sacrifice the relatives and slaves of the deceased. In New Zealand the woman who refuses to live after the death of her

husband is greatly admired. In Central Africa it is a religious belief that the ghosts of the ancestors drink the blood shed, and so as much blood is offered as possible. The Pauras in India had a caste whose duty it was to carry off men and children as booty for sacrifice. The ancient Greeks calmed the winds by offering children. The Australians did not value the life of a man much more than that of a toad. For a Malay, homicide was a sort of a joke; it was not uncommon to test weapons on the first comer. In a Kassago tribe, the Cæsarean operation was performed to satisfy curiosity. For a savage a stranger was an enemy, whom to kill was a glory. With the Fijis it was a great ambition to become a celebrated assassin. In Borneo a young man was not able to marry unless he had killed at least one man. For the Australian natural death was a rarity. Cannibalism is the highest degree of human savagery. The most common form is caused by necessity, and has gone so far that the Australians have even exhumed bodies. They have an epoch called "the season for eating men." Among many other causes, there is the belief that one assimilates the courage of his enemy by eating his heart, his sagacity by eating his eye, and that his vengeance is prevented by devouring the whole body. In the Sandwich Islands, when a good prince dies a natural death his body is eaten, to keep it from being profaned; this is called "eating the chief for love."

There are some peoples who wage war simply to eat the conquered. Cannibalism is so ingrained in

the Fijis that they cannot praise food better than by saying "that it is as tender as a dead man." The inhabitants of the seashore were regarded by some as having "an old fishy taste"; the Europeans were "too salty."

In cannibalism there has been a gradual diminution in cruelty and a development of natural sentiments and judicial forms. It was first the whole body, then a part which was eaten, then man was replaced by animals, and at last symbolic figures are employed.

The primitive peoples did not have property, nor the idea of property, and much less of theft. In Egypt the profession of a thief was recognized by the State; he was required to inscribe his name and designate the place where those from whom he had taken things could obtain them by paying a certain sum. The Germans desired their youths to practice stealing on their frontiers to keep them from languishing in idleness. Thucydides says that among the Greeks on the islands piracy was a glory. In Sparta theft was permitted; punishment was administered in case of maladdress. In Central Africa thieves are held in general esteem.

Real crimes, from the point of view of the savage, are small in number, and have been distinguished late and in an irregular manner. Crime consists in failures to conform to established usages, and to whatever, through religion, may have been made sacred by continual custom. The Hindoo must not drink certain beers intended for the Brahmin alone; the young man in Australia must

not taste of the flesh of the "emou," which is only permitted to the aged and the chiefs.

While man takes pleasure in a slight innovation, he struggles against radical ones; he likes inertia or repetition of the same movements. So the domestic animals protest at first against great novelties, as gas or steam. Even children are furious when there is a change of house or apartments; they desire to see the same things; they like to hear the same stories over and over again in the same words. Man is naturally conservative, and it is doubtful if he would have progressed had there not been innovations which were necessary to endure in order to escape still greater pains; progress has been forced upon him by extraordinary men with exalted altruism, a superior mental activity, foreseeing events, urging the people on, who in turn have often taken vengeance by killing the reformer.

Savage races, whose minds are less active, react with the greatest force against any innovation, regarding the innovators as criminals. Gradually the guardians of religion, priests, wise men, and physicians, sorcerers, etc., became chiefs of the tribe, country, and section, and were considered as sacred, so that any offense against them was the greatest of crimes.

A Brahmin commits a slight offense when he kills some one, but to kill a Brahmin is an atrocious crime. Ambition of despots, intrigues of priests, joined with the blind fear of the populace and the worship of ancestral customs, have given

rise to some of the most strange laws: In Oceanica it is a crime to touch the body of a chief, or for a woman to touch her hand upon the head of her husband, or to enter into a canoe. A Saxon law punished with death whoever burnt a body instead of burying it. In the code of Manou, whoever scatters a heap of earth, or cuts a blade of grass with his fingernails, or pares his fingernails is lost, just as much as if he was a slanderer or impure man. Among savages there was little idea of crime; vengeance was a duty. The Arabs did not allow the homicide to be punished by the sovereign; they fought for him and family. The Abyssinians give the murderer over to the nearest relatives of the victim, to be by them disposed of at their pleasure. The Kourraukos punish homicide by death, but the guilty can always free himself by paying damages to parents or friends of the victim; this is regarded wholly as a private affair. The rudimentary idea of justice somewhat general in Africa is, that there is no crime, but only damage to some chief or particular person. In Australia each one applied his own penal sanction; later he consulted with the tribe, and vengeance became civil and religious; death or retaliation was the result generally reached. (To-day children strike back again, and are often not content until they strike just where they were struck.) Murder was of little consequence except in case of a chief, priest, or if committed by a stranger. Among the Ashantis in Africa, the murder of an important person was punished by death, the culprit being

allowed to kill himself; but the son of a king could not suffer the death penalty. The Fijis regarded the gravity of a crime according to the social position of the guilty; so in the laws of the Middle Ages, a theft by a common man was much worse than by a chief. With the increase of despotism and the force of arms in invasions, the chiefs became proprietors instead of the tribe, and theft, as it was against them, became a crime, and one of the greatest of crimes; worse than assassination, which did not involve the property or interests of the chief. The code of Manou defines murder as a secondary offense, but ordains to cut to pieces with a razor a goldsmith who deceives his customer. In Asia, among the Mongolians, theft was considered worse than murder. With the Germans, when theft was announced by a horn, it was not considered a crime.

Punishment and vengeance finally became confused; the idea was to kill or to wound sufficiently to give compensation to the victim or his friends for the damage incurred or pain endured. Among the Germans and Australians, one should kill his adversary, but loyally; he must veil the corpse and indicate to the relatives where it lies. Such punishments were more like scuffles and duels; thus a tribe warns another tribe beforehand and furnishes it with weapons; at a given signal arrows are shot, and after a number of deaths, they shake hands and close with a ball (Tylor). The first legal forms of punishment were duels or combats by several men against an individual presumed guilty. As

life and property became more valuable, compensation was sought, which the tribe would guarantee ; and this varied according to the social position of the offender. The custom of compensation for vengeance and murder being once introduced, the intervention of a third person with authority naturally followed ; he should fix the amount. Thus, by the increase of wealth and the possession of property it was possible to repair damage more equitably. This increased in turn the power of the chiefs, who were both judges and executive magistrates. This system was extended to all other crimes or offenses, which were considered from the point of view of damage to the king. Naturally the chiefs and priests endeavored to maintain laws so advantageous to themselves ; yet it may have been by this means that morality penetrated into society, which otherwise might have been discouraged by a too severe and absolute virtue ; and thus punishments which were introduced at first for selfishness became profitable for all humanity, for with no other protection than muscular force it is doubtful if humanity would have been capable of acquiring a veritable organization.

The germs of crime are met with, in a normal manner, during the first years of infancy. It is a familiar fact that if many embryonic forms should cease to develop, they would become monstrosities. So a child if it retained some of its characteristics would become either a criminal, or a person with little moral sense. The frequency of anger in

children is notorious ; in the first few months it is manifested by movements of the eyebrows or hands ; at the age of one year the child strikes other people, breaks objects, and throws things at those who displease it. Obstinacy and impulsiveness predominate, as those who wash and care for children often experience. Certain children cannot wait a moment for what they have asked ; tomorrow is as long as eternity. Some become furious when they cannot reach a thing, some bite when they are washed or when angry. It is not rare to see a child scratch and bite its nurse when withdrawn from the breast ; when a request is refused in the street, children not infrequently strike their parents.

As in animals, so in man, jealousy is not only excited by love, but especially by the instinct of passion. In children it is sometimes violent ; they break objects rather than see their playmates have them. Like animals they do not like to see others petted. Lombroso saw a little girl at Turin who would not nurse when it saw its little twin sister at the other breast.

Perez says the first cause of children's lying arises from the facility with which parents deceive them in order to quiet them. Children lie often to avoid a reproach or to obtain that which has been refused them, or to show themselves strong, or because they wish to deceive themselves as to the humility of their situation, or on account of jealousy, as when a little girl, seeing her mother caress her little brother imagines that he has struck the

parrot. After the age of three or four years children lie for fear of being punished, or are assisted to it by the way we question them. They feign sickness to escape doing anything, similar to the case of the military horse feigning lameness. Impulsiveness and a shallow sentiment for truth are not infrequent, so that dissimulation is practiced for the slightest motive. A little girl will sometimes say to her mother: "The lady next door said I wasn't dressed very nicely."

Children generally detest injustice, especially if they are the sufferers; the injustice consists in the want of accord between the habitual manner in which they have been treated and that which they experience accidentally.

Affection is rare among babies; they manifest sympathy for pretty faces or for that which gives them pleasure. Too much novelty they do not understand, or are frightened at it. A child's love may often be caused by gifts and the hope for more, and when not realized the love often fades.

Cruelty is common among children; they delight in breaking inanimate objects, tearing things, hitting animals, smashing caterpillars; tramping on anything to kill it. Among the lower classes boys from 5 to 10 years of age are notoriously cruel.

But murder, no less than anger, vengeance, and cruelty, is found in children. Caligula at 13 had a slave cast into an oven for a slight offense. Two children, the one 13 and the other 10 years of age, having a spite against a comrade of 7 years, met him in an out-of-the-way place, threw him into a

deep hole, and stoned him to death. A boy in the State of Iowa (11 years of age) went early in the morning into the room where his grandparents were sleeping and shot them both; seeing his grandfather move he finished him with an ax. He told the boys afterwards. "I did it all alone." The occasion of his deed seems to have been a refusal to allow him to do something. Another boy of 13 stabbed his comrade in the heart because he refused to pay a debt he owed him for a game. Such crimes in the case of children, if less cruel than in the case of adults, are so from the lack of force rather than ferocity.

We have seen how theft commenced to be punished when the era of conquests opened, when the chiefs held on to what they had acquired and refused to divide with their feebler companions. In this instance it would seem morality and punishment of crime developed in a measure out of crime; that is, were crimes themselves. Such a theory of the impure origin of justice may explain the inequality with which it is distributed; to-day the poor sometimes find difficulty in obtaining justice, and riches do not infrequently make punishment milder. The instinct of vengeance is at present quite deep-rooted in humanity; thus the complacency with which the public consider the condemnation of an insane culprit for a murderous act, as in the case of Guiteau. This impatience against regarding the criminal as a patient is a sentiment which is latent in each of us. We desire vengeance, although we may have changed its name and ap-

pearance. A form of this is reproduced in our Western and Southern States as "lynch law," which is an explosion of popular anger. Sometimes this has for a cause, as in cannibalism, a barbaric satisfaction, a cruel pleasure to see an execution, and a passion to participate in shedding blood or a love of excitement.

Looking at man from a scientific point of view, he exceeds all others in criminality ; he kills not only his own species, which the animals rarely do, but beings of all other species with impunity ; those which it is not an advantage to kill he subjects to slavery. The egotism of the human species surpasses that of all others. The basis of this egotism is a combination of psychic and physical force, *not moral force*.

At present the bloody idea of war still remains in the whole human race. Modern Europe, where the highest civilization exists, has at least 12,000,000 men trained for war, while Rome, with her vast empire, had only 300,000 legionaries ; and this is the state of the world which, at present, is in its commercial glory, and yet, in the face of this, it is claimed that commerce and war are antagonists ; but it is said that war has the advantage of purging the race. To accomplish this, however, cholera is much more preferable, for the lower strata are preëminently the sufferers, while in war much of the best blood of a nation is sacrificed. The savage instinct of murder is still deeply rooted. War from the natural-history point of view is universal murder, an extension and develop-

ment of universal homicide. In primitive times it was terrible in character, exceeding the ferocity of the wildest beasts; in the next stage of development one did not eat his enemy, but mutilated and tortured him, and modern civilized war is the same in essence, though different in form. For inventive genius is at present exerting itself to its utmost to discover how to kill and mutilate the enemy at great distances, and, to the disgrace of the 19th century humanity, it seems to have succeeded. And, while we look with horror upon the cannibal, the words of Montaigne are not inapplicable when he says that "it is more barbarous to kill a live man than to roast and eat a dead one."

CHAPTER II.

THE PHYSICAL SIDE OF THE CRIMINAL.

Anthropometry of Children.

FROM 79 children less than 12 years of age confined in houses of correction, among whom were 40 thieves, 27 vagabonds, 7 homicides, and 3 whose crime is not stated, Lombroso finds as predominating anomalies: 30 with deformed ears, 21 with small, retreating foreheads, 19 plagioccephalic, 16 with projecting cheek bones, 14 with prominent jaws, 7 with raised frontal sinuses, 6 hydrocephalic, 5 crosseyed, 14 with facial asymmetry, 10 with physiognomy of cretins, 9 goitrous, and 9 with deformed nose.

The striking thing is the large number of anomalies among children which subsequently disappear. A little less than half of the children (44 per cent.) present abnormal moral tendencies, such as extreme irritability, love of vagabondage, persistence in lying, an odd propensity to move oneself continually, and to tear clothes.

The morbid physical characters in criminal children are 69 per cent., or double those without any moral anomaly; here the physical anomalies are 30 per cent. The semi-delinquents, masturbators and thieves have 72 per cent. to 83 per cent. of physical anomalies; morbid heredity reaches in

these children 70 and 66 per cent. Out of 100 rich pupils in the International College at Turin, 53 were absolutely normal physically and morally. Of 44 with characters of degeneracy, only 6 had bad immoral tendencies. The very small proportion of psychical anomalies is due to the selection of pupils and to superior training. In general, the moral anomalies, which in adults would constitute a criminal, are much larger in proportion in children, but disappear through education. The psychical anomalies are double in proportion in criminal children, and reach a still higher figure in these children when they are immoral. The researches of Ferri, Bischoff, Bom, Corre, Biliakow, Troyski, Lacassagne, and Lombroso give the following results:

Minors.

Comparing 188 young criminals with 437 normal young men of the same age and same manner of life, the stature in the criminals was a little superior at the age of 10 to 13; equal from 13 to 16; superior from 16 to 18, in the proportion of 1.54 to 1.51, and inferior from 19 to 21. As to weight, the criminals were superior in every series, except from 13 to 16, where the two were equal; but cranial circumference in all the young criminals was inferior. The minimum frontal diameter of 12 criminals from 12 to 14 (107-108 mm.) was inferior to that of 12 normal (111 mm.).

Adults.

In all regions of Italy the stature of criminals is

superior. This is in contradiction with the figures of Wilson Thompson, but agrees with Biliakow (100 homicides); especially the highway robbers and homicides are superior in comparison with the violators, forgers, and thieves. As to weight, in general the criminals are superior; the violators and thieves giving the minimum weight. The finger-reach of the criminals is superior.

Of 567 homicides, 53 were in delicate health and 3 ill-formed; 143 thieves, 19 were in delicate health and 10 ill-formed; 21 violators, 4 were in delicate health and 3 ill-formed; 34 forgers, 5 were in delicate health and 1 ill-formed; 23 incendiaries, 2 were in delicate health and 2 ill-formed. The brigands, homicides, and incendiaries are slim, and in good health, while the thieves and violators are frail; especially the latter, probably due to solitary pleasure, the traces of which are in the face. The homicides are larger and stronger; but they need their strength and use it more than the thieves.

Physiognomy.

The face is the expression of the individual. Whether we will or no on seeing a person for the first time we form an opinion of him; and, though we may be mistaken, still, on the whole, we are much more often right than wrong in our first impressions. A distinctly honest face is much more likely to be what it appears than otherwise. The platitude that appearances are deceptive is only a partial truth. How such a statement can be so easily believed is seen from the fact that we

remember much more easily those cases in which we were deceived than those in which we were not, for a jar to our minds, produced by a disappointment, is more tangible for the mind to hold in memory. Montegazza has classified the facial expressions into physiological, moral, intellectual, and æsthetical. In the physiological, we have the condition of health indicated, assimilation of food, the marks of disease or suffering, the general functioning of the body. The moral characteristics are the most difficult to interpret, for they influence and are influenced in a large measure by the others. There is the open, frank, generous, genial face, although not beautiful, it is attractive; there is the dull, unsympathetic countenance. Then there is the intelligent expression, the intellectual characters being anatomically indicated in the forehead, eye, and mouth. The æsthetical characters are indicated in the symmetry or asymmetry of the features; the color of eye, skin, and shape of nose have, as a resultant, beauty or the opposite. The clergy have generally a distinct physiognomy, so in the case of actors, teachers, and literary men; all those who give their lives to intellectual work of any kind can be distinguished from the modern business man; it is not difficult in a college town to distinguish the students from the town boys, simply by their faces. The veterans of the army have a well-marked physiognomy. If one walks through a prison, he certainly will see something common in most of the faces that is characteristic, however unable he may be to describe it; one has

a similar experience in visiting an insane asylum. The criminal, as to æsthetical physiognomy differs little from the ordinary man, except in the case of women criminals, who are most always homely, if not repulsive; many are masculine, have a large, ill-shaped mouth, small eye, large, pointed nose, distant from the mouth, ears extended and irregularly implanted. The intellectual physiognomy shows an inferiority in criminals, and when in an exceptional way there is a superiority, it is rather of the nature of cunning and shrewdness. The inferiority is marked by vulgarity, by meager cranial dimensions, small forehead, dull eyes. The moral physiognomy is marked in its lowest form with a sort of unresponsiveness; there is little or no remorse; there is sometimes the debauched, haggard visage. In the lesser forms of crime there is difficulty in making out much that is special, as the individual is capable of concealing his motives and impulses. Lombroso gives the results of his study on 220 men and 204 women of different nationalities: Twenty men have the ethnic type out of 211; 8 Jews preserve their Semitic type. Those without the ethnic type are of inferior intelligence, or are criminals by occasion. In the men a large jaw, rarity of beard, hardness of regard, and abundance of hair are predominant; projecting ears, receding forehead, squinting eyes, and a deformed nose are to be noted. Those guilty of rape (if not cretins) almost always have a projecting eye, delicate physiognomy, large lips and eyelids; the most of them are slender, blond, and

rachitic. The pederasts often have a feminine elegance, long and curly hair, and, even in prison garb, a certain feminine figure, a delicate skin, childish look, and abundance of glossy hair, parted in the middle. Murderers and thieves who break open houses have woolly hair, are deformed in the cranium, and have powerful jaws, enormous zygomæ, are covered with scars on the head and trunk, and are often tattooed; habitual homicides have a glossy, cold, immobile, sometimes bloody, and dejected look; often an aquiline nose, or, better, a hooked one like a bird of prey, always large; the jaws are also large, ears long, hair woolly, abundant and rich (dark); beard rare, canine teeth, very large; the lips are thin. A large number of forgers and swindlers have an artlessness, and something clerical in their manner, which gives confidence to their victims; some have a haggard look, very small eyes, crooked nose, and face of an old woman. It is a common custom for the brigands to wear tresses as a sign of terribleness. Archæology shows us Tiberus with projecting eyes, facial asymmetry, and large jaws. Caligula with a wicked, cruel, and defiant expression, a menacing expansion of the upper lip, palor, thin lips, fixed and terrible look, strong asymmetrical jaws; the left side of the zygomatic fossa is the most developed. Nero has a striking asymmetry of face, strong jaws, large eyes, somewhat far apart, very projecting sinuses and a low forehead.

Lombroso, with the aid of Marro, finds as to the hair (comparing 500 criminals with 500 normal

men) that the incendiaries and thieves reach the maximum (57 per cent.) for black hair; the violators the minimum (23 per cent.); the idlers, highway robbers, and thieves attain the maximum for brown hair. The violators and swindlers form the majority of the blonds. Dark hair (black and brown) is predominant among criminals in general, as compared with normal men, in the proportion of 49 per cent. to 33 per cent.; light hair (blond and red) in the proportion of 16.5 to 6.85 per cent. Marro among 507 criminals found 10 per cent. with little hair, 44 per cent. with thick hair, with a maximum of 53 per cent. in vagabonds, 47 per cent. in assassins. From 4,000 criminals Bertillion finds 33.2 per cent. with brown iris; 22.4 per cent. with a dark brown; 32.4 per cent. yellow or red iris. While it is true that many of these characteristics are often seen in ordinary men, yet the large jaw, the masculine appearance of the women, bad look, projecting ears, strabism, thick hair, and receding forehead are much more frequent in criminals.

Although there are the doubtful points in the case of criminals, yet in the case of the so-called normal men there is much greater uncertainty; for we know little or nothing of their lives; some of them, as among all men, need the aggravating occasion to become criminals. Easy circumstances and agreeable surroundings in life can protect some, whom severe adversity might turn into criminals; we may say that most every individual has his limit beyond which he would commit a criminal act. Poverty, misery, and organic debility

are not infrequently the cause of crime. The physiognomical criminal type is very rare among normal men, but frequent among criminals. The popular mind, though often inexact, has not failed to notice many criminal characteristics. A few proverbs (collected by Lombroso) will illustrate this: "There is nothing worse than scarcity of beard and no color." "Pale face is either false or treacherous" (Rome). "A red-haired man and bearded woman, greet them at a distance" (Venice). "Be thou suspicious of the woman with a man's voice." "God preserve me from the man without a beard" (France). "Pale face is worse than the itch" (Piedmont). "Bearded woman and unbearded man, salute at a distance" (Tuscan). "Man of little beard, of little faith." "Wild look, cruel custom." "Be suspicious of him who laughs, and beware of men with small and twinkling eyes" (Tuscan).

There are not a few women, who, although ignorant of the lower side of life, are instinctively suspicious of persons unknown, but criminal in character. There may be a heredity element here, as in the case of our little house-birds, who strike their cage with wing and beak, when a bird of prey passes over them, which enemy was only known to their ancestry.

There is little doubt but that physiognomical characteristics can be modified by the criminal. Lombroso has observed that when a murderous man is made to make a violent effort, his physiognomy, especially his face, takes the ferocious look peculiar to the criminal at the moment of the crime.

Physiognomy stands in close relation with facial and cranial signs of degeneration. It must not be forgotten how great an influence habits have over the mimical facial muscles, how gradual the passage is from harmonious features to prison physiognomy, which is caused in part by passions temporarily changed. Also the unconscious influence of the style of hair, beard, look, demeanor, and clothing is to be noted; in prison garb, for example, a face makes quite another impression from that in ordinary dress. Von Hölder, from 1,022 portraits of recidivists of both sexes, found it impossible in many cases to pronounce one a criminal from his physiognomy. Physiognomy, though uncertain, gives us valuable hints sometimes.

Tattooing.

Following is a table of statistics from Lombroso:

	No.	Tattooed.	Proportion, per cent.
Condemned for murder and violence	80	16	20
Condemned for theft	141	20	14
Condemned for forgery, swindling	54	6	11.1
Condemned for rape	11	1	9
Deserting or rebellious soldiers	4	1	25
Criminals who are not recidivists	99	4	4
Criminals who are recidivists	191	50	20.9

The largest number who tattoo are found among the recidivists; the smallest number, omitting crimes against decency, are the forgers and swindlers. Perhaps their superior intelligence enables them to see the disadvantage of tattooing. As a rule women tattoo very little. Men who are not

criminals tend to give up the custom; while among the criminals the usage reaches large proportions. Almost all tattoo the fore-arm and the palms of the hands; a smaller number tattoo the shoulders, chest (sailors) and fingers (miners). Those who tattoo the back and the private parts have generally been in Oceanica, or lived in the prisons. The symbols of war are naturally most frequent among the soldiers.

Parent-Duchâtelet has seen quite extensive tattooing among the lowest prostitutes. In men, symbols of love consist ordinarily in the name or initials of the woman loved, or in the date of the first love, or in one or more hearts transfixed by an arrow or two clasped hands. Obscenity is sufficiently common as indicated by the symbols over the abdomen and genital parts. The pederasts are very fond of tattooing. Parent-Duchâtelet never found any obscene symbols among the prostitutes. A parallel characteristic of prostitutes is that they seldom read obscene literature.

As in the case of sailors and savages, criminals tattoo all parts of the body, which indicates among them all a low degree of sensibility to pain. Of 89 adult criminals 66 were tattooed between the ages of 9 and 16. Of 89 criminals 71 were tattooed while in prison. The causes of a custom of so little advantage, and frequently harmful, are found in: (1) Religion; to engrave the image of a saint on one's own flesh was a proof of love; the Phœnicians engraved on the forehead the sign of their divinity; the early Christians engraved the name of Christ

upon the hand and arm. Sailors had still another motive which was that they might be recognized if they perished in the sea. (2) In the desire of imitation. Often a whole company of soldiers have the same symbol tattooed. (3) In the spirit of vengeance, as indicated by the symbols. (4) In laziness, as in the prisons where they amuse themselves for nothing else to do; inaction being more difficult to endure than the pain itself. (5) Vanity has very great influence; thus the savages go naked, having signs upon the chest; others tattoo the parts most exposed; the soldiers do it to show their courage in enduring pain. Among the "Birmans" of New Zealand tattooing indicates social position. (6) Feeling of association and of sect, as among the Camorristi of Naples, was a cause. (7) Noble passions also were influential; thus the image of a friend or the souvenirs of childhood give courage to the soldier. (8) Atavism or erratic passions, as shown by obscene symbols, are, perhaps, the most frequent causes. Tattooing is one of the characteristics of primitive man. In prehistoric cases, and in ancient Egyptian sepulchers, are found the instruments used for this purpose. Tattooing among the insane indicates criminality, if they have not been sailors or soldiers.

Craniology.

CRANIAL CAPACITY.—By a comparative study of 121 criminals and 328 normal men, Lombroso finds that craniums of small volume exceed, and those of very large volume are rare, in the case of criminals,

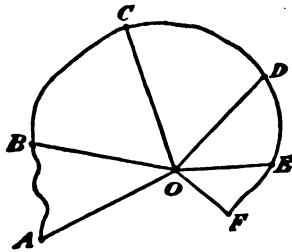
although the criminals were larger of stature than the normal men; he also shows from his own statistics and those of others, that in general, when a large cranial capacity is not due to hydrocephalus, it is concomitant with a developed intelligence. Ranke makes the cranial capacity of criminals equal to that of other men, with variations in the minimum and maximum capacities; but, as Lombroso remarks, those results relate only to assassins; in addition cretinism is somewhat extensive where (Bavaria) Ranke made his researches. Bordier and other observers find in a number of assassins a capacity superior to that in normal men. Manouvrier explains these divergences by the probable difference in method, and the insufficient number studied.

WEIGHT OF CRANIUM.—The average weight of the cranium is superior to that of the ordinary individual according to Lombroso, who examined 21 Italian assassins; on the other hand, Manouvrier, on examination in France of 44 assassins and 50 normal men, found the weight of cranium inferior. As to the relation of the weight to the capacity, it may be true, as Corre suggests, that the weight of the cranium is less related to the brain development than it is to the osseous system; thus the skeleton and the length of its members would be a fact to consider. Corre, Bordier, Lombroso, Ferri, Weisbach, and Lauvergne find the horizontal circumference in criminals inferior to that of ordinary men.

SEMI-HORIZONTAL CIRCUMFERENCE.—Almost all

measurements give a slight predominance to the semi-posterior circumference over the semi-anterior. In such cases, in which the predominance is in the anterior circumference, the muscular mass of the temporal bone, the most powerful motor for the jaw, must be taken into consideration.

Broca's method of measuring the auricular angles, by which, through the use of the stereograph,



projections of the cranium are obtained, is as follows: *O*, is the apex of the auricular angles, *A*, is the alveolar point, *B*, sub-orbital, *C*, bregma, *D*, lambda, *E*, inion and *F* opisthion. The first angle (*A O B*) represents the facial region; the second (*B O C*) the frontal cerebral region; the third (*C O D*) the parietal region; the fourth (*D O E*) the occipital cerebral region, and the fifth (*E O F*) the region of the cerebellum. The size of these angles does not depend upon the size but upon the form of the cranium; this gives the angles special value. Corre measured 150 craniums of widely different categories, and confirms the value of these angles.

From this table we see that the frontal angle increases as we rise toward the superior races, but that the criminals stand comparatively low (50.9°).

*Cranium.*¹

	Nasal-orbital angle, ²	Frontal angle.	Parietal angle.	Occipital angle.	Angle of cerebellum.	Total cerebral angle. ³
	Degs.	Degs.	Degs.	Degs.	Degs.	Degs.
Gorilla.....	61	35	38	.....	.....	.....
Chimpanzee.....	59.5	35	54	19	43	108
Microcephalics.....	54.5	41.2	59.3	36.5	35.7	138.5
Idiots (not microcephalics).....	47.5	44	62.5	38.3	32.3	144.6
New Caledonians.. { Men.....	.....	49	63	36	30	148
{ Women.....	.....	52	61	32	27	145
African Negroes.....	43.3	51.4	61.7	36.6	35.1	155
French assassins (22 in number)...	51.8	50.9	67.1	40.9	29.0	153.5
Modern Parisians.. { Men.....	50.3	54.6	59.7	40.1	30.6	154.4
{ Women.....	48.5	55.4	59.8	37.7	30.1	152.9

¹ Quatrefage and Hamy's table.

² The nasal orbital angle corresponds to facial projections.

³ The total cerebral angle includes the frontal, parietal, and occipital angles, which correspond to the cerebral cranium.

In the French assassin the frontal angle is smaller than in the African negro. Orchanski and Heger agree in according to the normal man a superior anterior projection of the cranium.

CURVES.—Bordier concludes that the parietal region is larger in criminals; Benedikt and Lombroso find no appreciable difference.

CEPHALIC INDEX.—This expresses the general form of the cranium; it is less in proportion as the length is greater, and more as the length is less. With some variations, the brachycephalic

cranium is the most common among criminals. Lombroso considers this an indication of a tendency to exaggerate ethnic indices. Corre interprets this more in the sense of arrest of development approaching that of the child.

VERTICAL INDEX (diameter drawn from the base to bregma).—Lombroso finds no notable difference; d'Ardouin, d'Orchanski, and Bordier make it greater in criminals (comparison in the same race); on the other hand, Heger and Dellemagne find it less.

FRONTAL INDEX.—Lombroso again finds no notable deviation, Bordier and Corre find it larger in assassins. (The frontal index expresses the transversal development of the anterior cranial region.)

Under the total length of face there is a large predominance in favor of the criminal; this exceeds the simple length, but this is in connection with the development of the jaw, for, according to Ferri, the length of the face, in relation to the height of the vertex to the chin, is much greater in criminals; this height indicates the relation of the face to the development of the cranium. Also the bizygomatic (maximum breadth) breadth of face is larger in criminals.

According to Lombroso, the lowest nasal indices are twice as rare, and the highest are twice as frequent in the criminals. Lombroso, Ferri, Orchanski, Manouvrier and others agree as to the greater development of the lower jaw among criminals;

From the following table, arranged by Dr. Corre, some facial characteristics will be evident (measurements are in millimeters):

Face.

	NORMAL MEN.			CRIMINALS.							Criminals in General.	
	Topinard.	Or-chanzi.	Corre.	Assassins.	Violation.	Murder Under Sexual Influence.	Murder Under Diverse Influences.	Murder and Theft.	Murder and Suicide.	Murder Premeditated.		Average.
Total length.....	128 (1)	.....	124.0	.....	135.5	131.0	132.2	138.0	135.0	140.0	.....	.....
Simple length.....	87.7	86.0	.....	89.0	90.0	87.6	90.4	86.0	92.0	92.6	89.7	92.0
Biszyomatic breadth.....	132.2	.....	130.0	133.6	131.0	133.3	132.8	135.0	132.0	133.0	132.7	.....
Indices: 1												
Facial.....	65.9	.....	68.6	65.3	68.6	66.2	68.0	63.6	69.6	69.6	67.0	.....
Nasal.....	46.8	.....	45.6	45.6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Orbital.....	83.7	.....	81.5	81.5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Palatal.....	74.7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

¹ Facial index expresses relation of maximum breadth to simple length of face. Nasal index expresses relation of maximum breadth to maximum length of nose. Orbital index expresses relation of vertical diameter of the base of orbit to its horizontal diameter. Palatal index expresses relation of width to length of palatal vault.

Lombroso finds greater orbital capacity in criminals, explaining it, as in the case of birds of prey, by the coördination of certain organs as the result of more frequent exercise ; this capacity is still more developed in thieves and assassins. We are indebted to Dr. Corre and others for the following facts : (1) Frequency of the median (or metopic) frontal suture. This character appears with brachycephalic heads and may be regarded as indicating inferiority ; (2) the parietal or parietal occipital sutures grow together earlier. Thus, the parietal or occipito-parietal sutures are soon effaced, so the parietal-frontal and temporal ; (3) the notched sutures are the simplest. This anomaly (as an interparietal bone in Peruvians and Negroes) is considered by Anouchine as a sign of inferiority ; it is normal in certain animals and constant in embryonic life ; (4) the supernumerary or Wormien bones are frequent in the region of the median posterior fontanelle and of the lateral posterior fontanelles ; (5) other characters are the development of the superciliary ridges with the effacement or even frequent depression of the intermediary protuberance ; the development of the mastoid apophyses. These characters are correlative with the great development of the temporo-parietal region, which in turn is related to the development of the jaw ; (6) the backward direction of the plain of the occipital depression, as in inferior races, is more frequent in criminals. The under surface of the cranium, where the traces of the convolutions, and of the meningeal vessels are

found, has not been sufficiently studied, to give more knowledge concerning encephalic vascularization. For instance, a fossa, situated on a level of the internal occipital crest, corresponding to an abnormal development of the lobe of the cerebellum (occipital fossa) is four times as frequent in criminals as in ordinary men.

As the following table gives the results from over 3,000 cases, studied by independent investigators, it deserves special attention. It shows the proportion of anomalies found by Lombroso in 66 male and 60 female criminals; also Legge's figures from 1,770 normal craniums, those of Lombroso and Amodei from 1,320 soldiers' bodies and 170 insane. One should note the distinctive cranial anomalies as sclerosis epactal bone, receding forehead, frontal sinuses, superciliary ridges, oxycephalic craniums, internal nasal suture, facial asymmetry, fusion of the atlas; anomalies of the occipital depression and the occipital fossa in men. As regards sex, the men furnish many more anomalies than the women; almost double the number; the women exceed in platycephalic craniums, in anomalies of the basilar depression and of the frontal apophyses of the temporal bone and in fusion of the atlas with the occipital bone.

Lombroso finds in general, on looking at the anomalies as a whole, a distinctive teratological character from the union of many anomalies in the same cranium, the proportion being 43 per cent., while simple isolated anomalies only show 21 per cent. He admits that atavism does not explain

the frequent cranial and facial obliquity, fusion and the welding of the atlas with the occipital

Table of Asymmetry.

	MALES.		FEMALES.			
	Normal.	Criminal.	Criminal.	Normal.	Savage.	Insane.
	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.
Platycephalic heads.....	20.0	42.0	21.0	17.2	....	24.0
Cranial sclerosis.....	18.0	31.0	31.0	17.2	100.	50.0
Sutures ("soudées").....	25.0	37.0	26.0	13.3	8.0	28.0
Suture ("metopique").....	9.0	12.0	5.0	10.0	5.1	9.0
Wormian bones.....	28.0	59.0	46.0	20.0	....	68.0
Epactal bone.....	5.0	9.0	1.7	6.8	5.4	3.8
Fusion of atlas with occipital bone	0.8	3.0	3.2	....	....	2.7
Middle occipital fossa.....	4.1	16.0	3.2	3.4	26.0	14.0
Hollow of Civini.....	27.0	15.0	8.1	....	....	....
Receding forehead.....	18.0	36.0	6.8	10.0	....	....
Frontal Apophyses of the tem- poral bone.....	1.5	3.4	6.6	....	12.0	7.3
Superciliary ridges and devel- oped sinuses.....	25.0	62.0	29.0	19.0	100.	67.0
Anomalies of lower teeth.....	6.0	2.0	3.2	0.5	40.0	....
Large jaws.....	29.0	37.0	25.0	6.5	....	....
Very large jaws.....	4.5	10.6	....	....	100.	....
Traces of the intermaxillary suture	52.0	24.0	3.3	....	....	60.0
"Oxycephalic".....	2.0	7.5	3.3	....	....	....
Double sub-orbital fossa.....	6.0	18.0	....	....	....	....
"Subsacopcephalic".....	6.3	6.0	....	....	....	....
Prognathism.....	34.0	34.0	32.0	10.0	100.	....
Projecting zygomaticapophyses..	29.0	30.0	7.6	6.9	....	....
Nasal Glabella much depressed..	13.0	31.0	....	....	....	....
Platycephalic.....	15.0	22.0	33.0	0.1	....	....
Asymmetry of the face.....	6.0	25.0	....	....	....	....
Asymmetry of the teeth.....	6.0	2.0	....	....	....	....
Projection of the temporal bones.	27.0	43.0	....	....	....	....
Frontal beak of the coronal suture	2.0	9.0	....	....	....	....
Depression of the coronal glands.	29.0	50.0	....	....	....	80.
Wormian bone of pterion.....	16.0	23.0	3.0	....	66.0	18.0
Anomalies of the occipital fossa..	2.5	10.0	11.5	....	....	0.5
Feminality.....	15.0	6.0	....	....	....	....
Virility.....	....	....	9.2	....	....	....
Projection of the orbital angle of the frontal bone.....	15.0	46.0	7.0	6.9	100.	....

bone the platycephalic cranium and exaggerated sclerosis.

Those anomalies seem to him to result from errors in development of the fœtal cranium, or from diseases slowly evolving from the nervous centers. But the frequency of frontal sinuses, receding foreheads, developed superciliary ridges and sclerosis makes it probable that men with such a number of cranial anomalies have parallel anomalies in intelligence and feelings for these phenomena are visible alterations in volume and form of the intellectual centers.

While one can find many asymmetrical craniums among normal people, and while certain asymmetries can be due to education, or to the alterations of convolutions through functional excess or defect, due to physiological or psychological causes; yet these occasional causes are limited. Although one part of the brain can sometimes do the work of another, yet one lobe can hardly supply the place of another.

Dr. Corre's opinion is that cranial asymmetry indicates a certain state of perturbation in cerebral action, and that when education cannot remedy these defects, there is a large chance for the instincts to degenerate into evil impulses, which overrule or suppress the intellectual nature and develop into criminal acts. Yet every asymmetry is not necessarily a defect of cerebral development. For, as suggested above, under the influence of education defect of function can be corrected, covered up, or eradicated. This can be due to complex psychological operations. But a functional disease would not, strictly speaking, have a func-

tional compensation, for this would be understood, according to Corre, only by substitution between two regions exactly homogeneous. According to Corre and Broca, a certain number of cranial deformations have their origin in the brain. Broca says that every affection which, in the fœtus or young child, alters gravely the form of the encephalic mass, produces necessarily a deformity of the cranium.

When we consider the early surroundings (unhygienic conditions, alcoholic parents, etc.) of the criminal, where he may begin vice as soon as consciousness awakes, malformations, due to neglect and rough treatment, are not surprising. Yet cranial malformation may be frequently due to osteological conditions. But here, still, hereditary influence and surrounding conditions in early life exert their power. Many are scrofulous and rachitic, which affections modify the osteological structure. In its turn, the cranium forces the brain to a reduction in its development, and in general nutritional perturbations cause irremediable troubles in the brain.

Lacassagne and Clequet say that the head that is symmetrical posteriorly is more developed on the left anterior side, and the head symmetrical anteriorly is more developed on the left posterior side. There is sometimes a tendency to compensation; if the predominance is parietal, it is counterbalanced to a certain point, by a frontal prominence or occipital, or both. There is a tendency to correction by the relative development of certain opposite regions.

Skeleton and Members.

Homicides show a strong development of the osseous system, while thieves and violators have weak skeletons. The assassins generally have a strong physical organization, but some of them merit the double epithet of strong and with little intelligence. Weight, stature, and thoracic development in connection with small forehead would put a number of malefactors close to pathological beings, as Cretins and Idiots; because in both cases there is often the same coexistence of muscular force and intellectual depression. The bandit of the most brutal kind however is not so weak mentally, since his muscular force is in service of his cerebral activity, which, although incomplete, is kept awake by his mode of life. The idiot, on the other hand, has little to develop his mental activity. Although a strong physical organization among assassins is the rule, there are some exceptions, as in persons practicing ambush, or where the victim is feeble, or strategy is required. Dr. Corre mentions a young flirt at Paris, who had assassinated and robbed several lovers, her favorite instrument being the hammer. She was gentle in manner, polite, and of agreeable physique; but was remarkable for muscular force; she always dressed in gentleman's attire.

The extremities in criminals are often deformed. The hands are large and short in murderers and in those condemned for assault and battery; they are long and narrow in thieves. Lacassagne found 600 out of 800 criminals with large finger-reach.

Cerebrology.

BRAINWEIGHT.—4. Bischoff, after comparing the weight of 137 brains of criminals with 422 of normal men, obtained no striking difference. Lombroso, finding an asymmetrical predominance on the right in 41 per cent., and on the left in 20 per cent. (38 per cent. being equal), thinks this is significant, since in physiological asymmetries the two sides are equal. Giacomini found in 42 homicides 20 with right lobe heavier, and 18 with the left lobe heavier; in the four others the two lobes were equal. Topinard says that large brains have less convolutions; and small brains more. In this way there is a compensation, as in the case of Gambetta, whose brain was small, but finely convoluted.

Anomalies.

Flesch, out of 50 brains of criminals, did not find one without anomalies. From an examination of 28 brains he found: Alterations of the meninges, to the extent of 50 per cent.; adherences of the pia mater and to the gray substance, 4 per cent.; adherences of the dura mater to the gray substance, 6 per cent.; internal hemorrhagical pachymeningitis, 10 per cent.; leptomeningitis in young men, 14 per cent.; tubercular meningitis of the base, 1 per cent.; œdema of the pia mater, 7 per cent.; altheroma of the basiliary arteries, 8 per cent.; spinal hemorrhagic meningitis, 1 per cent.; atrophy of the gray substance, 1 per cent.; cerebral hemorrhage, 3 per cent. These anomalies generally were not accom-

panied with the symptoms that ordinarily follow them.

Lombroso thinks that Saltmann, in his observations on the development and gradual multiplication of the motor centers of the cortical substance, shows how the brain can be deeply affected, and at the same time never manifest the symptoms of the disease. In experiments made on new-born dogs and rabbits immediately after birth, electric excitation of the gray matter is not capable of exciting a movement. But the centers are little by little distinguished, following the groups of muscles. The defect of these centers in the first periods of life often explain at that time how cerebral diseases can rest latent; if, for instance, there is an arrest of development in one region, the multiplication of regulative centers ceases, but as in foetal life some other centers can perform the functions of all; thus the psychological work, being less divided, is imperfect, and the pathological process rests dormant.

In 92 brains of criminals were found in the central membranes: Opaqueness and adhesions in 10; inflammations in 3; slight ossifications in diverse parts in 1; osteoma in 3; softening in 3; points of hemorrhages in 5; arterial degeneracy in 4; tumors in 3; adherence of the posterior horns in 1; hemorrhages of the lateral ventricles in 2; abscess of cerebellum and cerebrum in 2.

Benedikt, from a study of nineteen brains of criminals of different nationalities, finds a typical confluence of fissures; that is to say, if we regard the fissures as rivers, floating bodies can pass into

almost all the other fissures ; because bridges between the fissures are wanting. This means that important brain substance is wanting. Rüdinger has shown that brachycephalic and dolicocephalic brains have these characteristics in foetal life. Huschke has shown that negroes' brains belong to this type. Thus the three important fissures of the outer surface, that is the central fissure, the third frontal fissure, and a portion of the interparietal fissure have a great tendency to unite with the Sylvian fissure, so that there results not only an anterior and posterior rising branch, but also three other branches, namely, the central fissure, third parietal, and a portion of the interparietal fissure. Benedikt says, "that to suppose that an atypically constructed brain can function normally is out of the question. What we do not know is, why such a brain functions this way and not that ; and why, under certain psychological conditions, it functions just in this way."

But Benedikt's results do not seem to be confirmed by the investigations of others. For instance, Tenchini, after examining thirty-two brains of criminals from the prison of Parma, does not find these peculiarities ; yet he does find a greater frequency of cerebral anomalies than in normal men.

Conclusion.

Our knowledge of the criminal's brain as well as of the brain in general is very inadequate, and this in spite of the numerous investigations that have been made. The fact that an individual has

psychical anomalies, and at the same time cerebral or cranial or both, does not show that either one is the cause of the other, although it may justify a presumption that they are in some way related. For such conclusions are based upon brain anatomy rather than brain physiology, which is a field about which very little is known. It is easy to conceive that brain circulation, qualitative and quantitative, has as much to do in its effect on the mind as anatomical relations. It is, nevertheless, reasonable to assume, that in the last analysis every physiological irregularity is based upon an anatomical one; yet the reverse may be assumed also. The probability would seem to be, that the physiological and anatomical mutually act and react one upon the other; and to decide which is primary is wholly beyond our present knowledge.

There is still another difficulty, often overlooked, as to the relation between the cranium and brain. In embryonic life, it is quite probable that the development of the brain has great influence upon that of the cranium, and it is possible, later on at least, that the cranium has equal influence upon the brain.

Pathology.

In criminals the constitution is rather medium or feeble than strong or vigorous. On account of isolation, regret from want of freedom, a wandering life and solitary vices (common in prisons), the constitution may be impaired. On the other hand, some adapt themselves to this life, which is calmer,

more regular in regimen, and free from temptations to debauch. Yet, on the whole, the depressive action is predominant. Ferrus found in the prisons of Milan and of Clairvaux 1,455 criminals in good health out of 2,153 on their arrival, 471 with fair constitutions and 227 with feeble; of the whole number, 908 at the end of a certain time were in good health, 379 in fair health, and 579 had notably run down in health.

Lauvergne says feeble health predominates in thieves in the galleys, and that they are the most numerous class there.

In spite of the severities of ancient prisons, quite a number reach an advanced age. Out of 252 incorrigibles, Corre found 69 from 60 to 70 years of age, and three over 70. At Brest, Toulon, and Rochefort in France (for 1843, 1849, 1853) the proportion of deaths was an average of 46.1 per thousand; for the same period in France the mortality was 25 per thousand. According to Corre, mortality increases with the age of the person at the moment of entrance, and augments especially after the age of 40. This latter fact indicates less power of adaptation to prison life. The proportion of mortality is small in the case of those just beginning adult life, who have scarcely had time to contract permanent habits, or who while in liberty have known only misery. But in the case of those from 21 to 30, where the physical and moral action takes place in the change of existence, the proportion of deaths increases greatly; it increases till it finds its maximum above 40, when the constitution is

weakened by a premature senility—the result of an agitated and irregular life. Those 20 years of age or under show a maximum mortality in the first year of imprisonment; and this maximum is not exceeded in any other period. Between 20 and 30, deaths are more frequent from the second to the fifth year of imprisonment; afterwards the mortality is affected in a less degree by the duration of imprisonment. During 5 to 20 years of imprisonment, there is an increase in mortality of persons from 30 to 40 years of age. Among the condemned after 40 years, the deaths are according to conditions of age rather than duration of imprisonment.

In the marine hospital at Brest, from 1844 to 1846, 200 deaths took place, the following table¹ gives the data:

	Crime Against Property. Per Cent.	Crime Against Decency. Per Cent.	Attacks on Life. Per Cent.	
Pyrexial diseases.....	15.5	14.8	31.5	} Almost wholly of the brain. } Almost wholly of the heart. } Pulmonary predominance. } Almost wholly intestinal.
Constitutional diseases.....	8.4	22.2	10.5	
Diseases of nervous centers.	10.3	22.2	5.2	
Diseases of heart and large vessels.....	4.5	.....	.....
Disease of the respiratory organs.....	35.7	33.3	31.5	
Diseases of the digestive organs.....	14.9	7.4	10.5	

¹ Corre, "Les Criminels."

The cases of pyrexia are to a large extent typhoid. In France it has been found that the hy-

gienic conditions are much better in the prisons than in caserns, so that the per cent. of mortality is considerably higher among soldiers and sailors than among criminals. The convicts show a very low per cent. of mortality in pyrexia, but a high mortality in constitutional affections, owing to alcoholism and a maximum of phthysical diseases. The young criminals give a large percentage of mortality in nervous diseases.

Diseases.	Workmen and Guards. Per cent.	Convicts. Per cent.	Soldiers. (Adults.) Per cent.	Sailors. (Adults and adolescents.) Per cent.
Pyrexia	11.4	....	46.2	36.0
Constitutional..	8.0	12.5	2.1	4.6
Nervous ¹	11.4	12.5	6.4	15.1
Cardiac	4.5	....	1.0	1.1
Phthysical.....	49.7	62.5	14.0	27.9
Digest'org'ns ²	8.0	6.2	27.8	12.7
No. of deaths..	87	16	96	86

¹ Mostly brain diseases. Predominance of meningitis among young criminals. ² Almost wholly stomachal and intestinal.

Among the workmen and guards many were advanced in age. Among free persons these diseases are rather hemorrhagic; or there is softening of the brain from age or intemperate habits. The nervous diseases reach a maximum mortality among those condemned for crimes against decency or violation, while for crimes against property, their percentage is only 10.3 per cent., and 5.2 per cent. for attacks on life. Sexual crime most ordinarily arises from an unhealthy passion; the frequency of cranial asymmetries has already been referred to in this class of criminals.

Among women criminals of all categories the

percentage of mortality is high, especially where hard labor is required; so that woman shows a less resistance in constitution as far as crime is concerned. The following table gives the proportion of mortality in the central prisons (Tardiem):

	<i>Men.</i> <i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Women.</i> <i>Per cent.</i>
Condemned to hard labor	5.79	7.79
Condemned to seclusion	5.16	7.36
Condemned for correction	5.34	5.55
Condemned to chains	2.28	----

Out of 1,319 deaths in the central prisons, 345 were from acute maladies: 247 men and 78 women; 974 were from chronic maladies: 769 men and 205 women. It is found that farmers, soldiers, sailors, vagabonds, and beggars give a much larger death rate when in the prisons for life than those engaged in other occupations; those in the liberal professions show a lower rate of mortality; then follow those in diverse sedentary callings, inhabitants of the city for the most part.

Dr. Castello calls attention to the fact that the prostitutes, who furnish a large number of criminals, are cardiopathic, and have affections connected with the cerebral-spinal regions. As to the resistance and morbidity of criminals of all races, transported far from home, there are two conditions: (1) where they are placed as free among a population not much better than themselves; an agglomeration by selection or by intermingling of the races is formed, where characteristics tend to mingle. (2) The condition where the criminals

are gradually allowed to mingle with the non-criminal. Orgéas gives this table :

	<i>Died from paludism.¹ Per cent.</i>	<i>Died of yellow fever. Per cent.</i>
Free Europeans	18.1	46.6
Transported Europeans	38.1	4.5
Negroes and Mulattoes	14.3	0.5
Transported Negroes	29.7	2.4
Transported Hindoos or immigrants	16.5	3.3
Chinese and Anamites	13.5	5.4

¹ Marsh disease.

According to the annual statistics of France for 1887, out of 24,170 introduced into Guiana from 1852 to 1883 (31 years), 12,148 died, and 3,140 disappeared or escaped.

The figures are encouraging as far as acclimation is concerned; reform by colonization in healthy climates as in New Caledonia is favorable. For the period from 1865-75, the mortality of those transported was 3.7 per cent. From 1879 to 1882, in spite of the enormous increase of number, the mortality fell to 2.5 per cent.

Criminality and prostitution often go *pari-passu*. The frequency of anomalies and morbid states among prostitutes is found among certain categories of criminals. In prostitutes and in many criminals the voice is hoarse and masculine. This is, however, a result of complex habits, of which alcoholism is the main cause perhaps. There exist also the relations between the development of the vocal and genital organs, perhaps a reciprocal relation, as has been shown in certain cases. Among singers and declaimers the genital organs

are much developed, and also Lesbian tastes are frequently present.

Pathological Anatomy.

In 50 autopsies, Flesch found 20 per cent. which showed affections of the heart so grave as to be the cause of death; on calculating the accidental affections of the pericardium and endocardium, the mortality was 50 per cent. In these affections criminals resemble the insane.

Comparing the lesions in normal and insane people as given by Hogen, we have the following table:

	<i>Normal.</i> <i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Insane.</i> <i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Criminal.</i> <i>Per cent.</i>
Hypertrophy of the heart . . .	16	10	11
Atrophy of the heart . . .	1.2	3.1	11
Fatty degeneration of the heart . .	3.6	5.2	9
Valvular insufficiency of the heart .	3.1	3.6	17
Pericardic adherence . . .	2.1	2.9	2
Affection of the heart in general .	25	26	50

From this table a valvular insufficiency in the criminals is quite marked (17 per cent.); atrophy (11 per cent.) and a close analogy to the insane in hypertrophy as compared with the normal should be noted. Mendel (*Die Manii* 1881) shows that the cardiac affections in maniacs is from 3.4 to 14 per cent. and 5.5 per cent. in dementia. Witkowski has found in cardio-pathological cases that pride, egoism, uneasiness, a tendency to impetuous acts and violent manifestations against self or others, especially in the case of those attacked with ventricular hypertrophy, are of great influence.

D'Astros, from a study of 39 cases of cardiac troubles, concludes that in general they manifest a character inclined to mental alterations. The aortic lesion causes subsiding (more or less pronounced) of the psychical powers and a neuropathological state that may develop into hysteria; mitral lesions predispose to melancholia, and to attacks of violence. In cardiac insanity, depression, melancholia, delirium with hallucinations, with short oscillations, especially in attacks of asystolia in impulsive forms, are frequent. The close connection between psychical acts and the circulation of the blood is shown by the sphygmograph. Rindfleisch says that pathological anatomy indicates that the anatomical basis of the mental affections is essentially an anomaly in the distribution of the blood and consequences that follow.

Liver.

Out of 50 autopsies, Flesch found the liver normal in six cases only. Fifteen had infiltration and fatty degeneracy (29.4 per cent.); 5 had atrophy, and 6 suffered from "*brunes*" (9.8 per cent.); 5 had hyperæmia with billious stagnation (9.8 per cent.); 5 tuberculous, 2 with fatty infiltration (9.8 per cent.); 5 cirrhosis (9.8 per cent.); 1 hypertrophy (1.9 per cent.); 4 nutmeg livers (7.8 per cent.). Hepatic affections predominate in criminals; alcoholism explains it in part.

Stomach.

In 35 autopsies were found 8 catarrhs, 2 distensions, 4 cancers, 3 hyperæmia, 1 dilitation, 1 round

ulcer, and 16 normal. In 8,204 autopsies at the hospital of Milan, Lombroso found cancer in 156 cases (1.9 per cent.); cancer of liver in 0.5 per cent. This is a fifth less than in the criminals examined by Flesch. Knecht, out of 1,214 German criminals, found: 23 cases of goitre and cardiac hypertrophy, 146 cases of hernia, 51 cases of congenital phymosis, 29 cases of arrested development of testicles or penis, 2 cases of epispadias and 5 cases of "hypospadias."

Congenital phymosis is frequently the cause of onanism in the young. This arrest, coincident ordinarily with a feminine development, is often the "apanage" of the passive pederasts, which is common in young vagabonds and petty thieves.

CHAPTER III.

PSYCHOLOGY OF CRIMINALS.

General Sensibility.

It is generally admitted that sensibility is less among criminals. Lombroso finds proof in the extent of their tattooing; but the criminals permit also this custom as a guarantee of their reputation; they can manifest a stoicism about it; this resistance of the flesh can have as cause a hypnotic state, as with ecstatic martyrs, or with witches who die crying that they do not feel the flames. The galley slaves dread suffering even more than dead (Corre). We shall see that from this physical insensibility comes in great part moral insensibility. Lombroso and Marro find general sensibility one-sixth less, and sensibility to pain two-fifths less than in the average person. Touch is obtuse in 44 per cent. of criminals, while among non-criminals it is 29 per cent. Although the sense of touch is almost normal in swindlers and thieves, it is always less in murderers.

METEORIC SENSIBILITY.—The criminals are more under the influence of the weather than ordinary men. Lombroso found this the case in 29 out of 112; 9 were quarrelsome just before a thunder shower; many were dizzy, had buzzing in the ears, and headache on very windy days.

SIGHT.—Dr. Bono found 60 per cent. of 221 young criminals color blind, which is more than double that of 800 students and of 590 workmen. Holmgrena found the same proportion. Biliakow found 50 per cent. of 100 murderers color blind; among normal Russians there were not more than 4.6 per cent.

Schmitz shows that 55 per cent. of those distinguishing colors with difficulty are subject to grosser nervous diseases, as epilepsy, chorea, etc.

HEARING.—Biliakow found dullness in hearing predominant in the left ear.

Sometimes the criminals pretend to be more feeble than they really are. A common character is agility, especially among thieves, some of whom have the spryness of the monkey; they climb the most slender trees, and jump upon the roof and thus enter the house.

LEFT-HANDEDNESS.—We give a comparative table (Lombroso) of 133 criminals and 117 young men:

	<i>Criminals.</i> <i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Normal.</i> <i>Per cent.</i>
Maximum force of left hand . . . .	. 23	14
Maximum force of right hand . . . .	. 67	70
Maximum force of equal of both hands . . . .	. 9	14

From another table of 261 condemned criminals:

Criminals by occasion	9 out of	96 were left-handed.
Criminals by nature	28 "	145 " "
Forgers and dextrous criminals	10 "	34 " "
Thieves	10 "	141 " "
Murderers	4 "	52 " "
Violators	1 "	10 " "
Women criminals	10 "	44 " "

In a large number of cases sensibility is duller on the right than on the left side ; there is a predominance of cranium and brain on the right side in criminals ; it is generally admitted that left-handedness is the result of the superiority of the right hemisphere. Broca, Ogle, and Jackson have remarked that in aphasia on the left, the frontal convolutions on the right show more extravasations. Dr. Lépine mentions cases of left-handed people with lesions in the left frontal convolutions who did not have aphasia. When a left-handed person is suspected and treated as inauspicious, he naturally exaggerates this fact. The idea of swindling is associated with left-handedness in Lombardy and Germany (Linker).

Corre remarks that with right-handed people, not only the right hands, but the teeth on the right side are more developed ; while the teeth on the left side show less vitality, and more of a tendency to decay.

There is a superiority among forgers and those criminals where cleverness is necessary ; 14.3 per cent. are left-handed among the men, 22 per cent. among the women. Out of 771 ordinary women, only 4.3 per cent., and out of 238 workmen, 5.8 per cent. are left-handed ; among the insane, 4 13 per cent. to 4.27 per cent. (Tiberius was left-handed according to Tacitus.)

ANOMALIES OF MOBILITY.—Virgilio in 194 cases of chronic diseases found a proportionally large number of epileptics ; also ataxia and chorea (especially in thieves as compared with homicides)

were frequent affections. Clark finds crime among 11 per cent. of common epileptics.

BLUSHING.—Twice as many criminals as insane are incapable of blushing, according to Amadei, Tonnini, and Bergesio. It is admitted that the Chinese and the Malays blush little; the Hindoos rarely, and the South Americans also little. Of 98 criminal young men, 44 per cent. did not blush; of 122 female criminals, 81 per cent. did not blush when examined by Pasini and Lombroso.

Andromico did not find one among regular, legal prostitutes who blushed when asked as to her trade or profession; one, however, blushed when reproached as to acts contrary to nature.

In the house of detention, the homicides related their deeds openly and without blushing; those who had poisoned their husbands, blushed a little. Those condemned for theft blushed to the ears first, and then in the face; but the prostitutes among these gave no sign of blushing.

SPHYGMOGRAPHY—In the study of the reactions of the vessels in relation with the phenomenon of thought, the robust but habitual criminals, and criminals by occasion, gave hardly any vascular reaction; here are some examples from Lombroso:

Ausano.—Large jaw, tattooed, receding forehead, born of inebriate and neuropathic parents, thief from infancy, never reacted at the sound of music, or discharge of a pistol, or when under the impression of painful things, or under the influence

of calculation ; but wine produced an elevation of 18 pulsations.

Rafallo.—Twenty-six years of age, regular physiognomy, laughs easily, inventor of a glass washer, speaks the slang, says he steals to procure money for speculation; the photograph of “une femme-nue” produced a reaction for the first time ; but gradually less afterwards, a painful current made no variation.

Dalsa.—Thirty years of age ; had an insane uncle ; straight until 24 ; afterwards thief ; at the age of 12, had cerebral affections ; had receding forehead, atheroma, large jaw, and was much tattooed. A strong electric current provoked, after 8 pulsations, a descending curve ; a wounding of his vanity caused a sudden rising of 9 pulsations ; calculation caused a rise, then a fall after the 4th pulsation continuing until the 16th.

Ayliate.—Thief, habitual backslider, and very young ; sad music diminished the pulsations, gay music increased them, no reaction from calculation or from pricking ; the revolver increased the pulsations ; vanity produced the same result ; the thought of the electric machine lowered the pulse a little ; on another day neither pistol, dagger, wine, nor the head of a dead person produced a defined effect ; vanity raised the line during 12 pulsations without modifying their number.

Prato Teonesto.—Seventeen years of age ; son of an alcoholic ; with criminal type ; at 5 he stole wine from his father's cellar ; later he struck through jealousy one of his companions ; abused wine and

women ; prison was not tiresome to him, in fact he felt first-rate there. Sad music lowered the line with diminution of pulsations. Photograph of "une femme-nue" lowered the pulse, loosened it, and after a short elevation lowered the line. Multiplying 4 by 12 produced a slight diminution of pulse ; on the other hand, the sight of wine or flattered vanity raised, then lowered, the line of the pulse.

Reazzo.—Swindler ; 24 years of age, simulated monomania, affected that he had two heads, and some mice in his stomach ; composer of obscene recitations ; a good pulse ; no reaction with the most painful electric current ; the sentence pronounced : "Here is a judge who wishes to see thee," made a notable depression.

Roggero.—Young soldier, honest, imprisoned for wounding in a row, gave an extraordinary reaction to painful electric current, lowering the line ; calculation produced a depression at the 3d pulsation.

In all such experiments exact results are not looked for, as the causes that influence vascular reaction are so numerous. The absence of reaction in ten of Lombroso's cases, with the painful electric current, would indicate analgesia, when the stimulus does not reach the psychical centers. In the cases of the fear of the judge or the wine, or especially vanity, the reactions were superior to the normal, and indicate that pleasure, vanity, and *fear of pain have more power than pain itself*; another indication is, that those who are insensible to certain sorts of impression are liable to be less sensi-

ble to others. The reflex knee-pan action was normal in 47 cases out of 100, abnormal in 53, and in some often enfeebled.

Violators show a contingent minimum of feeble reflexes, and a contingent mean of exaggerated reflexes. Thieves rise a little above the general average in feeble reflexes, and are a little inferior in exaggerated reflexes. Rogues, cheats, and knaves show a notable excess either of feeble reflexes or of exaggerated reflexes; the same thing is observed among highway robbers. Murderers and sluggards furnish a contingent of feeble and exaggerated reflexes. An inferior vasomotor activity is put in evidence by such methods as inhaling of nitrite of amyle, or producing blushing by a reprimand; but this procedure is more or less contestable. Without attaching too much importance to details, it may be said that among criminals there is an imperfection of sensitive activity of different degrees (Corre). It is known how indifferent the negroes and savages are to pain; negroes cut the hand laughing in order to escape work; Indians, when tortured by fire, sing gaily the praises of their tribe; in their initiations the redskins endure without complaint what would kill a civilized man; they are suspended on a hook from a beam in the wigwam, head downward, in the midst of a thick smoke. This should be remembered in connection with the insensibility to tattooing; with the custom of cutting the fingers, the lips, or of crushing the teeth as a sign of mourning in funeral ceremonies.

LONGEVITY.—Some criminals live to be 80 or 90 years of age. Settembrini has given the following table: Out of 631, 227 were more than 40 years of age; 203 were from 30 to 40 years of age; 201 were under 40 years of age. Corre thinks that the want of sensibility in criminals gives a hint as to their longevity and vitality.

Effects of Insensibility.

Moral insensibility is as great as physical in criminals. Although the criminal is not entirely devoid of moral feeling, he has certainly much less of it than normal persons. Pity for the suffering of others is the sentiment that first becomes feeble, if not extinct, in the criminal. In order to obtain a real insight into the criminal himself, we can do no better than give some of the words and acts of the criminals themselves as related by Lombroso. Here is one on coldly telling of the fatal blow which killed his wife, said he asked her pardon for it, but she refused him. Another, on whom the view of the dying victim had no effect says, "I kill a man just as I drink a glass of wine." Another kills his mother with fifty cuts from a knife; becoming fatigued, he throws himself on the bed near by and sleeps peacefully. A normal man, pushed into crime by passion or by unexpected circumstances, would have made efforts to conceal his murder. One adorns the body of his wife as if for a wedding, places it on the table between him and the two grave-diggers, and in this position the three eat their repast. Another, having

cut his brother up into pieces, and not wishing to be interrupted at his dinner, when they brought the members of his victim to him, said: "They are much better there than in my stomach"; and when threatened with the guillotine, he replied, "You can divide me into two, but not into six, as I have done to this one." One, whose brother was being executed, stole a purse and four watches, and said, "What a misfortune that my brother is not here to have his share!"

Some speak so coldly and unconcernedly of their crimes in court that they would be taken for witnesses rather than authors of their deeds. One, a few hours before his execution, asks for a boiled chicken, and eats it all with a good appetite. Another, from the three executioners, desires to choose his "Professor." One reminds the priest (preaching to him repentance) of the bottle of wine which he had promised him fifteen days before; and when on the point of mounting the scaffold, the last and only thing which he recommended to his wife who was his accomplice, was to give him credit for thirty-seven francs. While one was being executed, his accomplice, who was to follow, arranged his hair quietly. A former executioner (about to be guillotined) seeing that the instrument of death was not well arranged, fixed it, disposed the block into a convenient position, and quietly placed his head upon it.

There are many curious things related as to the last hour: An assassin, while his head was already on the block, hearing his accomplice complain,

said to him: "Do not forget that by accident we were subject to one more disease." An executioner, not being able to seize the neck of one having the goiter, excused himself, swearing that that had never happened to him; "Nor to me either," replied the culprit. Another complains of the bad conditions of the street through which he passed on his way to execution. A savant said on the scaffold, pointing his finger at the ax and at the block, "Here is Alpha and Omega, and thou, executioner, art Beta."

One who smoked his cigar on hearing his death sentence read, said: "I smoke this cigar with premeditation and lying in wait." Another was occupied with his unedited works. Another gives lessons in hygiene to the jailors. Another replies to the executioner, who hurried him, saying the hour was advanced: "Be not fearful, they will not commence without me."

Insensibility is shown by the frequency of murders after an execution at which the murderers had been witnesses, by the nicknames given to instruments of execution and to executioners, by recitations where the favorite subject is the death penalty. Lombroso considers these facts as one of the most powerful arguments in favor of abolishing the death penalty, because it turns from crime fewer individuals than it leads into crime, owing to the law of imitation, which has such force over the masses; this species of horrible charm attracts the crowd around the victims of justice; this doleful and solemn show, so appropriate to please the

vanity of other evil-doers, goes so far as to give veneration to the bodies of the executed, as sacred relics. Out of 167 condemned to death in England, 164 had been present at executions. While many criminals show extraordinary courage, owing much to this insensibility, the majority of evil doers are cowards when the excitement is over and they find themselves in unexpected peril. The chief of police of Ravenna learned that a dangerous assassin had boasted that he would kill him ; the chief of police sent for the assassin, put a pistol in his hand and invited him to shoot him ; the assassin immediately began to turn pale and tremble.

It is probable that acts of courage on the part of criminals are often due to their insensibility and to a childish impetuosity which hides the danger and makes them blind when they have a purpose to reach or a passion to satisfy. This insensibility and the gravity of the death of others and their own, in connection with their strong passions, explain a frequent disproportion between the crime and its motive; thus, one kills his comrade because he snores too loud; or because he refuses to black his boots; or a quarrel for five centimes ends in assassination. This moral insensibility indicates why cruelty is found so often among persons who seem at times accessible to goodness. Aberration of feeling characterizes the criminal and the insane; and a high degree of intelligence can be found with a tendency to crime or insanity. This accords with the fact that the alterations of the face and eyes are more frequent

than those of the cranium. The anomalies of intelligence are more in relation with those of the cranium, and the anomalies of the feeling more with those of the face and especially the eyes.

Sentiments.

Among criminals many good sentiments are wanting, but some remain. Troppmann, after having killed an entire family wept on hearing the name of his mother. Some love their wives and children. La Sala, who said she loved cats more than her children, and who caused her lover to be assassinated, had a passion for her accomplice, and passed many nights in true charity work at the beds of the dying. Another after killing a man risked his life in order to save a cat which was about to be precipitated from a roof (Memoires de Claude, xxi.). Another commits murder in order to enrich his wife and child whom he loves. Parent-Duchâtelet has shown that some prostitutes support their aged parents and companions; some also have an extreme passion for their lovers in spite of blows and cruel treatment from them.

Instability.

Instability is always present in some form in criminals. A certain criminal confessed to Lombroso in these words: "The cause of my crimes is a too great propensity for friendship; I cannot see one of my friends offended, even if he is far away, without raising my hands to avenge him." One pushed to his first murder by excessive love of his mistress, killed her a little time afterwards, because

she reproached him. Another loved his mother passionately, but in a fit of anger threw her from the balcony. One had loved a woman for many years, but two months after his marriage, he desired to get rid of her. Prostitutes allow their paramours to strike them till blood comes; but later the least pretext can estrange them. Parent-Duchâtelet found some who had changed the tattooed initials of their paramours thirty times.

Vanity.

Vanity increases inversely with merit. While sufficiently developed in artists and litterateurs, it reaches its highest stage in criminals. La Gala inscribed in his cell: "To-day, March 24th, La Gala has learned to make stockings." Lacenaire was affected much more by the criticism of his bad verses than by his death sentence. One of the most common causes of modern crimes is to satisfy vanity, to shine in the world, "to cut a figure." A criminal and his mistress killed, one his wife, the other her husband, and married one another in order to save "their reputation in the world."

Sometimes an extreme vanity about being out of debt has led to murder. When a noted thief wears a certain kind of vest or cravat, his associates adopt his style. With the majority of criminals there is no blushing; to say of one that he is a "skirmisher"—that is, an assassin—is a great compliment. A certain priest of fine and gentle spirit, respected by all, was murdered; none could account for it;

it was afterward found that a very young man, pointing the priest out to his comrades, killed him simply to show his courage and criminal virility. The criminal is proud of his strength, beauty, courage, riches wrongly acquired and of short duration, and of his success in crime. As in most classes, the criminals have their aristocracy. Their bands are jealous of one another. Prostitutes always pretend to belong to the superior grade; the phrase, "*Vous êtes une femme de vingt sous,*" is considered an outrage.

The stealer of the thousands makes fun of the poor pickpocket. The assassins consider themselves superior to the thieves and swindlers, but the forgers do not associate with the assassins; the highway robbers despise the petty thieves. A highway robber once said: "I can be a thief, but, thank God, I am a respectable man." After killing a whole family, a criminal rejoiced that all St. Petersburg were thinking about him. "Well," he said, "my comrades will see now, if they were right in thinking that I would never be talked about." A vulgar sharper boasted at court of imaginary crimes in order to appear as a great assassin. A veteran criminal said: "The brigands of the present are inferior to those of my time, who flourished in their purity, who were not politicians, but worked for the love of their trade." Such vanity, in connection with lack of foresight, aids in bringing criminals to justice. Just after a strange murder, a criminal said to one of his mistresses: "Yes, I love them, the women, but in a

peculiar way; I choke them after having possessed them; my pleasure consists in cutting their throats. O, you will soon hear me talked about." An inscription on a tombstone was as follows: "Here lies poor Tulac, tired of stealing in this world, departs to steal in the other." Some dream of reaching celebrity through crime, and, it may be added, that they often succeed; they like to be talked about, see their names and photographs in the papers, etc., etc., are pleased to give their autographs; they sometimes receive even offers of marriage from respectable women. A prisoner tried to kill one of his fellows because another criminal, who was on trial at the time in the city where the prisoner was, received "too much attention," and especially "too many bouquets," from sentimental ladies; and he desired to be lionized also; he did not succeed as well as he expected, for he did not strike his victim quite hard enough to kill him; but had ten years more added to his sentence for the injury he did. The developed pride of criminals is a farce; they are too good to work, lazy to act, and lazy to feel; it is necessary to stimulate their natural torpor by their grosser appetites; yet this is only temporary in its effect. Crime, like prostitution, is fed by idleness. One-sixth of the accused in France are of the unoccupied; they are fatigued easily, and do much less than ordinary workmen. Some pose as unfortunates, victims of fatality, criminals by the hatred of an unjust society. As there is no virtuous man without weaknesses, so there are many criminals with altruism worthy of praise.

but at the same time allied with an anti-altruism. Some great criminals are not without honor; they can be encouraged to better things; they have some pity for others; but those hardened to crime and vice manifest little or no altruism, and when this sentiment is present it is of short duration.

Vengeance.

An excessive vanity is one of the main antecedents to vengeance. A certain baron caused a person to be assassinated, because in a procession he failed to stop the statue of the Virgin before his house. "To see the man die whom you hate is a divine pleasure, and to hate and avenge is the only thing I enjoy," was the assertion of one criminal. A criminal having a slight altercation with his friend, who had supported him for many years, struck him and tried to throw him into a well. He was stopped; his wounded friend pardoned him; but he answered, "I will be condemned, but patience; I regret that I did not accomplish it, if I get out of prison, I will fix him;" he kept his promise. Another, just before dying, made his comrades swear to kill certain farmers with whom he had not yet settled his accounts. A woman had poisoned her neighbor, who was opposed to the marriage of her son; on being condemned to death and invited to grant pardon to her victim, after the example of Our Saviour, replied: "God has done that which pleased Him; but I will never pardon." Another tightened the cloak of his friend for a joke, but accidentally caused a slight

tear ; he apologized and promised to make it good ; his friend, however, would not listen to him, but stabbed him instead of accepting the apology.

A case like to the vengeance of savages, was that of a certain criminal who, being insulted at night by an unknown person, armed himself, and struck the first man he chanced to meet.

Cruelty.

Out of 860 thefts in London during ten years, only five were with violence to the person. Criminals who kill for the sake of killing are feared by their companions. After murdering a prostitute, and finding only a watch, a criminal was so enraged that he ate the scraps of her flesh. When blood has been once tasted by those who take pleasure in it, to kill becomes a burning passion. One complained while dying, because having killed 99 men he had not made it an even hundred. Another took such extreme pleasure in drinking blood, that when it was not convenient to take it from his neighbor, he drank his own. In cases of this kind, carnal love is often found in which the sight of blood stimulates the sexual passion. In fact bloody scenes are often followed by the lowest debauches ; thus after bloody battles, an abnormal impulse to rape sometimes manifests itself ; it is a recurrence of what was generally practiced in warfare among savages. Thus in some murders at present the greatest atrocities are committed solely because they cause intense sexual excitement in individuals who are so abnormal or so degener-

ated as to obtain such excitement in no other way. Murders of this nature are not due to the love of cruelty for its own sake, as is generally assumed, but they owe their cause to the love of sexual excitement which the cruelty creates. Thus in rape of an atrocious nature, it is not improbable that the cruelty is practiced, not for the purpose of accomplishing the outrage, but solely for the sexual gratification that the cruelty itself generates.

In another work the author has considered several cases of this nature, two of which are self-confessed. One of these is that of a sexton of a church, who brained a little girl, but did not attempt rape. Just before his execution he confessed to braining a prostitute also, and described the passion that led him to commit both his crimes. The description was so obscene that it could not be printed, although the case was published in legal form. The atrocities of "Jack the Ripper," so-called, and of similar murderers (Frenchy, of New York) are without doubt caused by a pathological sexual passion.

Debauches may be the result of forced chastity, as in the case of priests, soldiers, and shepherds. The trades that expose to contact with blood, as the butcher; or impose a solitary life, as that of a shepherd or hunter, have their influence. This species of lust-murder and mutilation seems to be increasing; it indicates the lowest depth of immorality. In London the common street-walkers, not to mention the so-called higher grades of fast women, naturally become very much excited and

nervous, when such murders as those committed by "Jack the Ripper" are reported.

There is also among criminals deep but temporary alterations in their character; as a fit of irritation without the least apparent cause. The jailors recognize it; they say there is a bad quarter of an hour during the day, when criminals are not their own masters, not themselves. This peculiarity has been noticed among savages and animals.

For cruelty and ferocity women reach the extreme. Some of their methods of torture cannot be described. It was women who carried out and put on sale the bodies of "gendarmes" at Paris; who forced a man to eat his own roasted flesh; women who carried on their poles human entrails. It was a woman who caused a young girl to die of starvation, forcing her daily to sit at her table, which was richly served, without allowing her to touch a thing.

Wine and Gambling.

After criminal vanity is satisfied, drinking and gambling generally follow. Some criminals commit crime in order to be able to become drunk; the cowardly, because they find in drunkenness the courage necessary to carry out their misdeeds, and think also they can find in this a means of justification; because also drunken revelries push young men into crime. The saloon is the place where the criminals find their accomplices; it is the abode where they not only meditate their crimes, but where they spend the money obtained by crime;

the saloon is the one true home of the criminal; and sometimes the keeper of the place is their banker. Of 10,000 murders committed in France, 2,374 occurred in saloons; out of 49,423 arrests in New York, 30,507 were drunkards. Alcoholism is the cause of much of the paralysis and atheromasia, consisting in a fatty degeneration in the intima of the arteries. The rich prostitutes abuse champagne; the poor drink whisky in order to chase away disagreeable thoughts, or to gain temporary strength to carry on their trade. There are exceptional cases of thieves, prostitutes, and swindlers who are total abstainers. Gambling is quite common among criminals; there is a fascination in amusing themselves with the money of others, which at times is a burning passion. The criminal is between two fires; on the one hand, unbridled lust for the property of others; on the other, madness beyond parallel to squander stolen money. This makes it evident how many are always in poverty, although possessing large sums at times; but cupidity is not the true spur to crime, it is the brutal passions which are impossible to satisfy. The miserly man is less carried into crime than the spendthrift. This haphazard life between plenty and poverty is also one of the main causes of premature death.

Other Tendencies.

The criminals like the table and love the dance. Here is one who made his début as thief in order to buy macaroni: another at Paris, who steals in

order to attend the dances. The love of the criminal is almost wholly sensual and savage; one boasts of twelve mistresses; some who are married exchange their wives for money; in one case a dog and five florins was the consideration. An American counterfeiter said once, that his mistresses were numerous enough to form a line around the town. Carnal love soon lessens in thieves; while in swindlers, poisoners, and some assassins it may persist; among a good number, the physical incentive passes over from a state of partial impotence into excesses of much more violence, but they are less durable and assume a periodic form. Platonic love is very exceptional among thieves; many prefer sentimental ways to obscene; female thieves take care of their lovers when sick, and remain true to them for a certain length of time, unless their sickness continues too long. Among prostitutes there are all grades of passion; from the lowest pederasty to the love of music, books, pictures, medals, and flowers; they are often impetuous and violent; nothing will stop them from getting satisfaction, as they lack foresight and never think of the future.

Relation to Insanity.

Criminals have much in common with the insane, as violence, instability of certain passions, moral and physical insensibility, exaggerated idea of themselves, and sometimes passions for drink, and desire to recall their crimes; but there is this difference, the insane rarely care

for gambling and revelry, and much more often take a dislike to those nearest to them as wife and children ; the criminal must have society, while the insane prefer solitude and thus plots are rare in the asylums.

Sensibility and Passions.

The criminal approaches more the savage ; the moral sense of the savage is animal or extinct, but in impetuosity and instability they are much alike ; the savage is a child with the physical powers of a man ; he has a great love for gambling, but he is not very greedy. Some after losing all their money sell things, gamble themselves away, and if young sell themselves outside of the tribe. The Chinaman will gamble his last coat away in the cold of winter. There is in the savage a mixture of cowardice and courage ; lust and the love of blood mingle ; love is lust. Alcoholic liquors are fatal to savages, tending to destroy the entire race. The savages, where custom or religious precepts have prohibited liquor, supply its place by curious means, as movements of the head up and down, or right and left, which produce a like effect. Laziness is also a characteristic of savages. Some of them are repugnant to all work saying " To suffer in order to suffer ; it is better to die than to work."

Vulnerability.

Anaesthesia gives some explanation of the hardness of criminals. Lombroso saw a thief whose right forehead had been fractured laterally by a

hatchet ; in 15 days the thief was well and no reaction occurred. There is also the case of a murderer (a mason) who, on account of a reproach, threw himself from a third story into the court, got up laughing, and continued his work. Lombroso cites the case of an infanticide who performed the Cæsarian operation upon herself with a kitchen knife and killed the child ; she recovered, without dressing the wound, and without fever.

Feeling as to Death.

Death is accepted without trouble by few criminals ; some fear it for itself, for the pains that accompany it ; others for the unknown behind it. In general the criminals are afraid of the thought of death. They may seem cold-blooded before the magistratè yet there are none who do not expect to obtain a commutation of sentence. Of 24 women, 5 died cowardly, and expressed the most revolting cynicism at the stake ; 18 mounted the scaffold calmly (for the most part comforted by religious exhortations), resigned and repentant, and some with sadness, but without fainting. Of 64 men, 25 died cowardly, 4 were noisy, one excited, one was loquacious, one yawned, 12 were cynical to the end, and finished without apparent trouble, as if in a theater chosen by them ; 5 died with indifference, 1 with the insensibility of a brute, or the unconsciousness of the insane, 18 died courageously, calm, resigned (generally prepared by exhortations of the priest), and showed

repentance ; among these were all grades ; the lowest criminals appeared the most sincere ; the higher grades not desiring to leave behind any doubt, which might diminish the horror of their memory and the shame reflected on their family, although accepting religious aid, persisted in proclaiming their innocence.

Criminals hold to life ; under bad conditions, they fear to loose it ; but before imminent and certain death a few are courageous, thinking it is of short duration and little pain. In women the intensity of the religious feeling gives them superiority at the critical moment. Once in crime, woman is often more cruel and raging than man ; in terror few faint ; women also have habits more reserved than men. Men manifest gross and studied attitudes more often as marks of fear, or as an index of insensibility. Vanity, excessive in most criminals, gives a show of courage too blustering and too apparent to be permanent. Some have fear of being used for anatomical studies and of having their deformities shown to everyone ; or they imagine they might possibly feel the scalpel. In the English army no better preventive of suicide is found than having it known that bodies of suicides go to dissecting-rooms. The less courageous throw themselves into the arms of the priest, and deny their crime ; others often confessing their faults to him who grants divine pardon, proclaim with a loud voice their innocence and die in contradiction with themselves.

Religion of Criminals.

While some of the chiefs of the bands ridicule religion, the majority of criminals believe in it; many of these make a sensual use and accomodation of it for their personal advantage. To a priest who was exhorting repentance, a criminal asked "How many hotels he would reach before arriving at Paradise, as he only had 6 cents to spend on the route." The criminal's God of peace and justice is a benevolent guardian and an accomplice.

According to Lombroso¹ the free men are more frequently in the churches; but Lombroso adds that 61 per cent. of the violators and 56 per cent. of the assassins frequent the church.

Ferri found only 1 who professed to be an atheist out of 200 assassins; 7 of the others showed an exaggerated devotion, 5 were strong in the faith; the rest, while scoffing at the priests, affirmed that they believed in God. One said, "He does not depend upon me to be a good man, it is God who gives this sentiment." Out of 2,480 who were tattooed, 238 had religious symbols. In their slang, God is the great "Mek"; the soul is "the perpetual"; in Spanish the church is called the sainted. These facts point to a belief in God and the immortality of the soul. The Bohemian

	<i>Criminals.</i>	<i>Normals.</i>
¹	(500)	(100)
Regular attendance at church.....	46%	57%
Irregular attendance.....	25 "	13 "
Absence	38 "	29 "

murderers think they obtain divine pardon if they wear the shirt a year which they had on at the time of the murder. A criminal having killed 12 soldiers and a priest, believed himself invulnerable, because he kept on his breast a consecrated offering. Some bands place sacred images in the woods and groves where they keep candles burning. A criminal after strangling 3 women, was said to be the most assiduous and sincere at church and the confessional. Three criminals refused point-blank to eat on Good Friday, and when the director of the prison inquired of them about it, they replied: "What? Do you take us to be excommunicated?"

A woman criminal who had strangled a little girl, on hearing her death sentence turned and said, "Death is nothing, the essential is to save the soul, as I have saved mine, I mock at the rest." A notorious criminal of Milan, who had been condemned for 34 murders attended mass every day; he preached Christian morality and religion continually. A young man of Naples, who had killed his father, had asked of a Madonna for the force necessary to commit the deed. He said, "I have the proof that she aided me, for at the first blow of the club that I gave, my father fell dead; and I am extremely feeble." A woman places the poisoning of her husband "under divine protection." In urging another on to crime, one said, "I will come, and I will have God inspire thee." Another, having stolen to found a chapel, continued to steal in order to furnish it. After

strangling his mistress, a criminal gave her absolution "in articulo mortis," then sold the proceeds of his thefts to enable him to have mass said.

At the moment when setting fire to the house of her lover, a criminal said, "May God and the Holy Virgin do the rest." Numbers of prostitutes pretend to be irreligious in the presence of their lovers and companions; but they are far from being so.

In the ordinary life of the criminal, indifference is the rule. Religion does not seem to prevent vice and crime very much among them; it serves sometimes as a pretext to one or the other. Spanish prostitutes place above their beds the Child of the Virgin, like the sinners of the respectable world who go from the church to their paramours. While in many cases this is hypocritical, it is more often, in the case of criminals, frank and naive. Thus it is that religiousness is unfortunately and too often allied with the baser instincts of man, and such glaring contradictions become social ulcers.



CHAPTER IV.

INTELLIGENCE OF CRIMINALS.

IN intelligence the criminal is below the average. It must be remembered that the wandering and uncertain life of a criminal and his knocking about in the world favor a development of his intelligence. The first in Europe to investigate and establish an average were the Spaniards. Out of 53,600 about 67 per cent. had a fair intelligence, 10 per cent. were below the average, and 18 per cent. were depraved mentally; less than 1 per cent. possessed hardly any intelligence, and $2\frac{1}{4}$ per cent. could not be classified.

The majority feel themselves unqualified for any constant work, and their purpose is to escape every kind of occupation. Lacinaire said to his judges, "I have always been lazy; it is a shame, I admit, but I am sluggish in work. To work is to make an effort and I feel myself incapable; I have energy only for evil. If it is necessary to work I care not to live, I prefer to be condemned to death." Another who killed his father, because he reproached him for his laziness, preferred to remain all night alone in the stables rather than make the least ex-

ertion to go to his bed. This almost universal lazy feeling in criminals explains why most of them, even those of genius, were bad scholars.

Levity, mobility, and inconstancy of mind are characteristics of criminals. In Switzerland it is calculated that 44 per cent. of the condemned have been led to crime by their levity.

The prostitutes are so light-minded, as not to be able to hold their attention on any idea; it is difficult to reason with them; thus comes their lack of foresight, which aids their patrons to retain them and impoverish them.

Criminals have much credulity. The great criminals never foresee the possibility of their being discovered, and when they are, they are astonished how they could have made such a "great mistake." This levity of mind gives a tendency to raillery and humor; some laugh much, are astounding in the use of slang, turn into ridicule the most cherished and sacred things with a play on words and by puns: of these things they are proud; it is a species of intellectual show, but it indicates a want in the moral sense. They are indifferent, or even have an agreeable feeling where other men would experience fear or pain. Criminals are so deficient in lack of foresight, as often to tell of their misdeeds to the police; it is lost time to "play fine" with them; they see a little clearer after arrest than before; this stupidity is illustrated in their becoming confidential friends on first acquaintance; they return to places where there is every probability of being caught. In defending

themselves, they often insist on details which have the very opposite effect; thus in giving an account of a murder, one insisted that he wounded the victim 13 times and not 14 times. They are superstitious enough to believe in magic and omens. The great criminals, after having shown skill in the preparation for their crimes, do not hold out, but become intoxicated by impunity and lose all prudence. They have little logic; there is a disproportion between the motive and the crime; the execution of the crime, as a piece of art, leaves much to be desired; so that lawyers with more ingenuity than honesty find facts to show the innocence and irresponsibility of their clients. Violence and passion in the execution of the crime increase improvidence; the pleasure of committing a crime and of telling it to others aids in their general bungling. A wife sent to her husband a poisoned cake with a letter inviting him to partake of it after dinner; but she did not see that her husband could not eat it all at once and that a fragment of it joined to the letter would be sufficient to discover the author of the crime. One who had killed his brother proved an alibi, but had forgotten to wash the stains of blood from his coat. Another, after the execution of his crime, lit a lamp, which could help the neighbors or policemen to find traces of him.

Specialists in Crime.

While criminals are less capable than ordinary men, yet in the practice of doing the same things

continually they seem to the world to be very clever. Even idiots, by practicing the same thing, become very quick. Some thieves enter stores only, some private houses,—and in the latter case there are those who steal haphazard and those who make much preparation beforehand, perhaps getting a key to fit the lock.

There are ten kinds of mendicants : Foreigners, the starving, those pretending sick, or to have been shipwrecked, those with petitions, etc., etc.; each has his speciality. There are the thieves who break into houses ; who use narcotics ; those who steal with hooks ; stealers of cheese ; of horses, dogs, and game. Some force a lock with great skill, others can climb easily to the height of a church steeple, but are incapable of breaking through the least obstacle; some take to flight at the least noise; others enter a house full of people and things; some have great dexterity in the hands; there are those who do not hesitate to leap from the second story of a house or from a railroad train going at full speed; there are those who steal anything in their way; those who will not trouble themselves about things of little value; those who steal cattle, but would be afraid to break open the door of a hen-coop. Thus each one naturally finds the method best adapted to himself. When we consider how often he repeats the same things, his reputation for dexterity is far from being wonderful. Poisoners are generally well educated; they are physicians, chemists; they have a sympathetic air, amiable address, persua-



sive language, which would deceive the very elect; they are often passionate women. Poisoning has been a species of voluptuousness; many have been poisoned, sometimes with little motive, and as many as 14 and 21 at one time; poisoners are pushed by cupidity, love, or unbridled lust; they are hypocritical, calm, and deceitful, protesting their innocence to the very end; they carry their secret into the grave; they rarely have accomplices. Sometimes poisoning assumes the form of an epidemic, especially with women.

Thieves are fond of showy colors, toys, chains, earrings; they are the most ignorant and credulous of all; they are cowards by nature, make intimate acquaintance at first sight, if one speaks their slang; they even fall in with foreigners, travel with them not knowing their language; Frenchmen and Germans sometimes unite. Criminals believe in dreams, omens, and unlucky days; go with prostitutes, their natural friends; associate in bands; they like the noise of large cities, it is their element; they are incapable of working steadily, are bold liars; they are the most difficult to reform, especially the women who are courtesans in addition.

Swindlers are superstitious, clever, lustful, more capable of good or bad actions than other criminals; they are bigots and hypocrites, with a soft air, benevolent and vain, and lavish with their ill-gotten money; they are often insane or feign insanity.

Assassins affect a soft and sympathetic manner,

and a calmness pervades them; they are seldom given to wine, but very much to gambling and carnal love; among themselves they are audacious, arrogant, and boast of their crimes. Their dexterity is the result of practice; one kills his victim with the very first blow; when not engaged in their occupation they are gay fellows, and seek especially the society of the theaters.

Idlers and vagrants are almost always of a gay and joyous humor; in prison others make clowns of themselves; they are generally sober and calm in temper and avoid serious quarrels, especially rows where blood flows; they do not desire to injure severely persons or property; their excuse is generally inability to find work, not so much on account of fatigue as of uniformity of movement in their work, which is caused by division of labor in large factories, and which they cannot endure; many of them rather than labor thus expose their health and life to much more dangerous work. They are not generally passionate to the degree that would lead to crime. Their lazy life and light gaiety have caused them to invent strange trades, such as making sonorous bellows, which produce noises like that of a fight, attracting the crowd and police; another is a great colorer of pipes, or colors rabbits; another dresses flea-bites. One claimed to have 27 professions. He was boot-black, rag-picker, errand runner, public crier, etc., etc. These naturally are experts in slang.

Now and then there are criminals with genius, who invent new forms of crime. Vidocq suc-

ceeded in escaping many times, and caused many villains to fall into the hands of justice. He has traced out in his memoir a psychology of crime. Criminals are endowed with a particular kind of genius. Noscino, whom no prison in Tuscany could hold more than a month, evaded his keepers after having given them warning. Another has left a manual concerning the art of opening locks. At Sing Sing a prisoner succeeded in establishing a distillery with the remains of fruits and potatoes furnished by the prison, and concealed this for a long time. Generally, however, the criminals of genius lack either the foresight or the necessary cunning to carry their projects through to the end; at the root of their character there is a lightness that is sure to show itself. In general their genius is more of a knavish and clever nature; they lack coherence and continuity in mental work; what they have of this is powerful but it is intermittent.

Criminals are rare in the scientific world. Many of those accused of crime have not been proven guilty. Peculation may be more than a mere febleness of character. Sallust and Seneca were accused of this, but without certain proofs. Cremani, a "consul" and celebrated criminalist, became a forger. Demme, a noted surgeon, was guilty of theft and poisoning. Crime is very rare among mathematicians and natural scientists. Great men, and those in high positions, are often exposed to accusations of every nature by the envy and jealousy of others.

Lambroso gives the following table as to education :

	<i>Delinquents.</i> (507.) <i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Normals.</i> (100.) <i>Per cent.</i>
1. Analphabets . . . . .	. 12	6
2. Elementary instruction . . . . .	. 95	69
3. Superior instruction . . . . .	. 12	27

Here 507 criminals are compared with 100 normal men. The criminals are much below the normals in the two extremes, but not in the elementary instruction.

In Austria the lowest per cent. of crime (0.83 to 0.71 per cent.) for 14 years was found to be among those engaged in scientific work. Men of science in general find their investigations a pleasure in themselves, their work requires them to hold rigidly to the criticisms of the true. This training enables them to overcome their passions easier and to see clearer how a criminal action is not only unjust, but illogical and of no profit, because the reaction comes with full force back upon the author of the crime.

With poets and artists crime is more frequent; they are dominated more by passion than those engaged in severe inductions or deductions. Among noted poisoners many poets can be named of a certain grade, as Venosca, Lacenaire, Winter, Lafarge, Barre, Lebiez; but their reputation rested more on versification. The artists are led to crime by love or jealousy of their profession more than men of letters are. Cellini was guilty of several murders; another kills his wife to marry again;

but there are few criminals among sculptors, and still fewer among architects, perhaps their profession requires more the calm of meditation. Painters abuse alcohol more than other artists.

Criminality is more frequent among the liberal professions. In Italy 6.1 per cent. of criminals have superior education; in France, 6.0 per cent.; in Austria, from 3.6 to 3.11 per cent.; in Bavaria 4.0 per cent. The proportion is here relatively greater than in the other classes of society; it is easy for the physician to give poison, the lawyer to cause perjury to be committed, and the teacher rape. Illiteracy is extremely common among prostitutes.

As compared with the insane; criminals are much more lazy; but what they do has more purpose. Education tends to diminish monomania, religious and epidemical insanity, insanity of murder, and it gives to crime a less violent and less base appearance.

Sallust, Seneca and Demme were not free from the taint of crime, and Lombroso says that Comte, Swamnerdam, Pascal, Tasso, and Rousseau were more or less troubled with melancholia and monomania.

Slang.

The recidivists, who are collected together in the large cities, have a language of their own, and while preserving the grammatical type, general assonances, and the idiomatical syntax in use among the people, they change the vocabulary. The greatest and most curious alteration ap-

proaches that of the slang of primitive languages; it consists in indicating the objects by one of their attributes; thus the "kid" is called "the jumper"; death, "the meagre," "the lean," "the cruel," "the certain." We can, by a study of their slang, obtain insight into their criminal turn of mind. The soul is called "the false"; shame, "the red or the bloody"; the hour, "the rapid"; the moon, "the informer or spy"; the street lamps, "the inconvenient"; the lawyer, "the whitener or washer"; the purse, "the sacred"; blood, "grape-jam"; the prison, "the little saint"; the pawn, "the saint or sacred"; alms or charity, "the pig-iron or sow"; preaching, "the tiresome"; the nun, "the blessed one"; the knee, "the devout one"; the canon, "the brutal one"; the painter, "the creator"; the soup of the prison in Lombardy is called "the bad"; "blond," means a bottle of white wine; "pale dull color" stands for money; "a dead bottle" is an empty bottle; "curly head" is a Jew; "the sounder" is justice; "father sounder" is the judge; wisdom designates "the salt."

Another method is to follow the metaphor of a phonetic disguise, thus prophet is "pocket or cellar" alluding to its depth; poverty is called "philosophy." "To strangle a parrot" is to drink a glass of absinth; the color of both is green. The prostitute is "the hotel of need." "The white nuns" are the teeth. The cravat is "the arch in heaven"; "the bridle" is the chain of the prisoner; "the judge of peace" is the executioner; the college is "the prison." In Lombardy the legs are

called "the little branches"; "ducat" is used for pleasure; "vice" for hunger; "teeth" for the fork. Sometimes the metaphor is worthy to rest in ordinary language. "Juileettiser" to dethrone is in French for drinker, in Spanish for vagabond; a Grecian is one who deceives in the game. A number of locations with homophonic allusions to certain persons or places: to go to Niort is to deny, (French *nier*) to go to Rouen is to be ruined (*ruine*).

Others, as among savages, are made by onomatopoeia: "a stroke" is to walk; "tuff" is a pistol; "tic" is a watch. Synonyms are found also: "papa" is the chief of justice; the ninth hour is the "sentinel." There is also a turning of words: Orfèvre (goldsmith) is "ophelin"; philanthrope for filou (thief); "Andare a Legnano" is to receive strokes of a club. There is sometimes a double play, phonetic and etymological, as "Martin Rou-nant, gendarme"; Rouen is officer of the police, and the "*roue*" instrument of execution (wheel or rack); "Erdman" is man-earth, for earthen pot.

Other transformations consist only in changing the terminations, in making metatheses, to suppress or add syllables which obscure the sense of the word, perhaps due to the idea of anything merely new, a characteristic of lazy minds, as in French, friod for froid; "zerver" or "server" or "verser"; in Italian camaro for camarade. Foreign words are a rich source for slang. The Germans borrow from the Hebrew, the Italians from the Germans and French, and the English from

Italian and Sanscrit. "Furfante" (Italian) means rogue; it refers to a servant whose business it is to strike the convicts; it was borrowed from the Italians by the French; also "Fuoroba," which is the cry of the galley sergeant to give the signal of a capture; it means without robe.

Ancient terms, which have disappeared from the modern lexicons, furnish curious examples: Arton, the bread; lenza, the water; cuba, the house. The French say "to be warm" (*être chaud*) for to suspect (*se méfier*). The Spanish say "milanes" for pistol, by allusion to the ancient fabrics at Milan.

There is a richness of synonyms for things especially interesting to criminals; 17 different words have been found that indicate the guards; 7 for pocket, 9 for sodomy. The French criminals have 44 synonyms to express drunkenness; 20 for the act of drinking; 8 for wine; that is 72 in all for drink, 19 for water, and 36 for money. Criminals have need of good eyes; they call them "the ardents," "clairs" (clear); "mirettes" (a species of bell flower), "quinquets" (lamps). Criminals tend to animalize things: the skin is for them "the hide"; the arm is a "pinion"; the visage is a "muzzle" a "snout," the mouth is a "beak." They employ negatives voluntarily: to be "vicious" is to be clever; they will not say, "Je suis bien fait," but "Je ne suis pas déjeté" (crooked, warped, perverted). In conversation, "ne pas être méchant," is equivalent to "être un imbécile"; they make everything worse; thus to put anything into the form of a corpse is to eat it. In spite of

large possible resources the slang is poor, owing to the few ideas of criminals. Some expressions remain constant by reason of their sonorousness and bizarre nature. The Germans and Italians call a watch "tick." The analogy of situations account for the numerous similitudes of ideas. Phonetical resemblances are much more rare; they are favored by the inconstance of criminals, who desire either to escape justice or to strike their victim unbeknown, or to obey the vagabond instinct; this causes them to change their residence and carry their expressions from one country into another. The principal cause of slang among criminals is the necessity for the malefactors to escape the vigilance of the police. But just as lang age is changed according to location, climate, custom, and new conditions, so slang follows the same laws. To a certain extent every profession has its slang. This tendency to form slang among members of the same trade is strong, especially when the trade is suspicious.

Hieroglyphics and Signatures of Criminals.

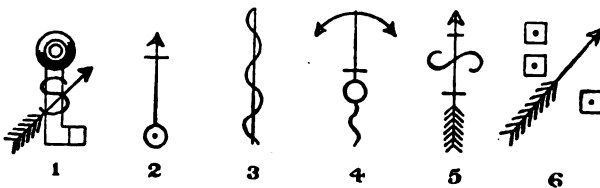


Figure 1 is a hieroglyphic for theft; a vertical line crossed by a spiral, figure 3, indicates a theft completed; the chain on the anchor in figure 4

shows the direction taken by the thief in escaping; figure 5 is the sign for a tramp or beggar; figure 2 means, I am afraid of being imprisoned; figure 6, a player at dice, who loads them. In England, in 1849, a map ("Cadger Map") was found; it was intended for tramps; the plan of the villages and farms of the country was given, with the following signs attached for indicating the virtues or defects of the proprietors: \times = bad (too poor); \updownarrow = very nice gentlemen; \square look out for the dog; \leftarrow = go this way; \oplus = very religious people; \ominus = a month in prison to be expected.

In Naples and Sicily, where the associations are well rooted, there are a large number of hieroglyphics. The prostitutes are a "wooden shoe," an allusion to the great abundance of old shoes in the low cellars of Naples; poison is indicated by a serpent; prison, by a cage; brigand, by a belt with dagger; swindling, by a playing-card; a cat hung up is a sure theft; the chief of the guards is a head with a full beard; theft in the country is a bundle of grapes; a fortunate steal is a star or rose; a qualified one is scissors; one in general is a key; the city is a bell; the judge is a scorpion; liberty is a rooster; 5 is a hand; 100 is a leg; 50 is half of a leg. Some of the signs change: the eye means a spy in Central Italy and power in Southern Italy (by allusion to the fascinating force of a bad eye). Evasion is a bird, sometimes it is a horse, and sometimes a revolver being discharged. Lombroso considers these doubly atavistic, because

some reproduce the signs in use among ancient people, and they are the starting-point in the inclination of savages to paint their thought in figures, which were gradually transformed into letters.

It is generally considered futile to expect to obtain a glance into the character through the writing. It is not impossible that the jests of a person, his voice, his manner of pronunciation, his walk, and all phenomena due to the action of certain muscles may give some useful indications as to the state of his character. Although such tactics have been followed too much for curiosity, and so much that is frivolous has been written; yet too much has been claimed, so that whatever is of value has been covered up.

Lombroso, after leaving out of account those whose writing was wholly infantile, divides 520 criminals into two groups:

1st Group. Homicides, highway robbers, and brigands. The largest part of these write with letters lengthened out; the form is more curvilinear and at the same time more projecting, due to the prolongation of the letters either up or down; in quite a number the cross for the "t" is heavy and prolonged as is common for warriors and energetic persons. All ornament their signature with small strokes and flourishes; some terminate their names with a sort of hook; with others (assassins) each word ends with a sharp vertical stroke. Of 96 individuals, 36 showed no striking peculiarity.

2d Group: Composed exclusively of thieves who do not make their letters curvilinear, but all

letters are small; the signature has nothing striking. On the whole the writing is like that of the women. The type for the thieves is a species of hook, a bending of almost all the letters. Of 106, 12 had no peculiarities. The writing of the female homicides resembles that of the assassins in the stronger sex. In general all female criminals approach the masculine type of writing. This is also true of respectable women with some energy.

Lombroso suggested to an irreproachable young man in the hypnotic state, that he was a brigand, and his writing changed wholly, he made large letters and enormous "t's." These results have more importance when we compare them with the insane. The insane, with exception of monomaniacs, have a fine writing, deformed by scrawls, cramped, uneven, with the capital letters where there should be small ones; the letters sometimes have a measured longness, or are ridiculously small and never of the same size.

Some maniacs put points over all the letters or between each one; many monomaniacs and particularly all the insane or partially insane, who may be called literary, because they scribble yearly volumes, have the custom of underlining a great number of words or of writing them different from the others and tracing them with great care in order to imitate pointed writing. With paralytics and hypochondriacs the first letters of each word are quite indistinct, the last are difficult to decipher; all letters are trembling and uncertain and often preceded by shapeless signs, made by a hesi-

tating pen. The "r's" and the "t's" of those having dementia or general paralysis are replaced by "l" or even suppressed. The maniacs and those with dementia place words over one another or write them partly in capitals and partly in small letters, repeating the same letters eight or ten times. A large number, especially the monomaniacs, are not satisfied to follow the horizontal line, but write vertically also and form designs with their words, which resemble pages for topographical plans.

Literature of Criminals.

The ancients have as models of criminal literature the obscene books of Ovid, Petronius, and Aretino; but, aside from their contents, they are bad models, being devoid of rhetoric and of a low literary style as in the popular almanacs.

In Italy there is the famous "Trattato dei Bianti" (Treatise of Vagabonds); it describes 38 species of swindlers and vagabonds of Central Italy, the most curious of which are the "testators" who feign dying in order to leave their property to others; the "affarfanti" who pretended to have expiated great crimes by cruel penitences; the "formigoti" who are false soldiers returning from false expeditions to Palestine. The "Sbrisci" (sliders), who go naked, pretending to have been captured and maltreated by the Turks; the "ruffiti," false incendiaries, who pretend to have left their homes in ruins.

Out of 92 little stories (bought at public places),

Lombroso found 20 which related to crime and thefts; 14 were in verse and 6 in prose.

But aside from this literature, there is that coming direct from prisoners, the product of long leisure moments and of badly restrained passions. The poems of this kind are very numerous in Spain; and still more so in Russia, where people sing them outside of the prisons. The following is an example:

I will pillage the merchant in his store,
I will kill the noble in his castle,
I will carry off the brandy and beautiful daughter, and the
world will know me as a king.

One writing of the prison says: "There alone you will find the brothers, there the friends, treasures, good repasts, a sweet existence; outside you will be always in the midst of your enemies; if you cannot work you will die of hunger." Such writings indicate how an excessive humanitarianism turns the prisons into comfortable hotels.

The following shows some æsthetical feeling in criminal nature: "In the midst of the place of Vicaria, with her tiny hands she makes for me signs. I saw that it was my little mother, and that her eyes flowed like two fountains. Mother, you alone who think of me, I am surrounded by evil Christians. We are in hell, condemned. And you, dear mother, breathe in vain your prayers." Those are in error who deny such feeling to criminals.

Les Parias (men who are of the lowest caste of

Indians; objects of contempt) represents a caste devoted to prostitution; they train their children from the sixth year on; if they are not thieves they are strolling actors, tattooers, soothsayers, all quite doubtful professions. Notwithstanding their deep degradation they have composed fine poetry but as far as its content goes, except the song of "Tiravallura," it is very obscene and immoral. Here are some of the morals of their poems: "What you cannot obtain by force, get by strategy. If you know how to put to profit the deceits of others, you will not suffer from hunger. Ally thyself only with the strong; place thy house near the temple in order to steal by night the offerings. The imbeciles permit themselves to be deceived by appearances; endeavor to profit from them." A jackal, having stolen some chickens, thanked God for favoring him; some one was attracted by his voice, and killed him.

Moral: "Take care about confiding in God; the most fervent prayer will not save you from the stroke of a club."

Some of the songs show how, in an uncivilized country, crime is considered right, or at least only a trivial sin, which is easy to expiate.

The songs of Corsica are almost all works of bandits. They breathe vengeance for the murder of a friend; hatred of enemies, to kill them, and admiration for the murderer. "I have hope for him; God will permit that I avenge myself; my account is all made. I will be conqueror, killed or bound."

The writer of this, after killing his victim, sprinkled him with pepper, so as to mark him with his seal.

A large part of prison literature is in verse, perhaps because it is more adapted to criminal passions. Lacenaire wrote the following :

“ To my love :

I dream of thee in my happy moments, when o'er my brow shine the most vivid colors ; now, the dream has vanished, and my lot must follow the fatal destiny, which would cast me into the field of cruel death. Wait for me in heaven, thou beautiful immortal one. Curse me, I laughed at your meanness, I laughed at the gods, for you alone invented. Curse me, my soul without feebleness was firm and frank in its atrocities. However this soul was far from being black. I was sometimes kind to the unfortunate for virtue's sake, if my heart had been able to believe, doubt it not, I would have been virtuous.”

Lacenaire, in his autobiography, tells some truths about the moral life in prison:

“ If a young man on first entering prison does not learn the slang, and immediately put himself down to their level, he will be declared unworthy to sit by the side of friends; even the keepers will frown upon him ; he blushes and regrets that he has not been as bad as his comrades; he dreads their jeers and their contempt, for in prison one learns what esteem and contempt mean; this explains why certain men are always happier in prison, because out of prison they receive nothing but disdain. Thus the young man, following his models, in two or three days

learns the slang; now he is no longer a green simpleton; now friends will shake his hands without fear of compromising themselves. The young man blushes if considered a novice; and although he is not yet entirely perverted, the first step has been taken, and he will never stop half way.

“When you paint the portrait of a prisoner, it will represent some member of society. Although the prisoner abandons his body to everything, though not always opaque, some among them are transparent. The vulgar sand which you trample under foot furnishes a brilliant crystal after it has passed through a burning crucible. Is a mountain known if one has not visited the caverns? The underground, though distant from the light, is it less important than the outer crust? We have deformities and diseases to make us shudder; but since when does horror exclude study, or disease put the physician at a distance?” In a letter he wrote speaking of himself: “What a torment inaction is, for one always accustomed to study! It holds me in a disgraceful laziness, to petrify in the bosom of misery. I have fear of losing what little intelligence remains to me; all creation is based on motion and work, all nature has horror of inertia, and should the prisoner be an exception to this universal law? Some cry bread, bread; but from the bottom of my solitary cell, I cry work! work!”

Another endeavors to embellish some of his bad actions, to excuse others, and to invoke the fatality

of the stars for some. Instead of being repugnant to the accusation of sodomy, he maintained it was a mark of good taste, and that in general crime was permitted to some men, for they were free from the law. Some of the letters and poems of Ceresa, Byron, and Foscolo show traces of the remorse and violence with which they tried to rid themselves of bad passions. Ceresa was a sodomite priest, who paints in vivid colors his struggle against evil. So Byron and Toscolo picture crime and adultery, but are irritated, if taken too literally.

Lately it is due to Balzac, Victor Hugo, Dumas, Sue, Gabosian, and Zola, that this miasma has endeavored to penetrate into literature. But this isolated phenomenon may not always endure; the vain pleasure, the new and better taste which provoke parallel odors; should have an antidote in the contempt which is aroused in the mind of the reader. True art loves to hover in purity and serenity; and this all the more, when it sees the great contrast around it. (Lombroso.)

The literary productions of the insane resemble those of the criminal in autobiographical tendencies, in vivacity of complaint and its little details. But the productions of criminals excel by their burning and passionate eloquence. The criminals show less lightness and more originality of form, except when they lose themselves in the play of words or rhymes or homophonies, which the insane always seek.

CHAPTER V.

ASSOCIATIONS OF CRIMINALS.

ASSOCIATIONS of criminals strengthen criminality and engender an evil ferment, which, multiplying anew old savage tendencies, develops them by a sort of discipline, and by the vanity in crime makes criminals commit atrocities which would be repugnant in many cases, if they were alone. These associations are more abundant in large cities; in general, the more civilized the country the less solid they are, and the less bloody, and are more like political and commercial societies. The purpose is almost always to appropriate the property of others; they unite against the laws. Sometimes there are associations for abortion and poisoning. Societies range from pederasty, which gives to vice the appearance of the most delicate virtue, to homicide, committed without any desire of gain, but simply for the pleasure that flowing blood gives; to cannibalism and rape, inspired by religious fanaticism.

As to sex, the associations of men are almost the only ones. Women sometimes have associations for poisoning, or serve as receivers of stolen goods, or as indicators or mistresses. The associations

are composed almost wholly of young and unmarried men; many are legitimate children, without instruction, exercising a manual trade, or are in the army. Criminals of education are mostly in large cities; some are of good family; often associations will be formed in the bosom of non-criminal societies. A band at Paris called the "habits noirs" carried the latest fashion; a captain of the National Guard was commander of another. As to organization, many have an armed chief with dictatorial power, and, like among savage tribes, his authority comes from personal qualities. Sometimes there is a division of labor; there is an executioner, a schoolmaster, a secretary, a commercial traveler, and even a priest and physician. All have an unwritten code, which is respected to the letter. The bands of Sicily, Puglia, Lombardy require a majority vote for admission; disobedience of the laws is punished by death; there is a sort of a trial, but the verdict is always unfavorable; one acts as public accuser; the prisoner defends himself; the chiefs of the band are the judges.

One of the greatest offenses is to steal for one's self without giving a part to the society. The revealing of a crime committed with the accomplices comes next in gravity. In the courts one excused himself for not knowing the misdeeds of his companions, because he would not have been able to have informed himself without disobeying the law. Some bands of Ravenna gave the name of master to their chief, and before committing murder would take the oath over a dagger. Some

would warn their victims beforehand by symbolic threatenings. Some associations are not allowed to steal in the locality where they live so as to have a safe domicile. If anyone is put in prison for a small offense, they take the precaution to hide nails and files in the cracks of the walls. When they walk with their booty the women go ahead, holding the packages as if they were nursing a child. In another band each had a manual for action, a dictionary of argot, and his particular task. Some imitated epileptics, others the insane, and others deaf-mutes. Some, in feigning an epileptic fit, fall down in a crowded thoroughfare while consorts pick the pockets of those anxious to see the sufferer.

The most complete organization is the "Camorra" in Naples. It is composed of a number of prisoners or former prisoners; small independent groups are formed; but under one hierarchy. An aspirant for candidacy ("picciotto") must prove his courage and show that he can keep a secret. For this reason he must wound or kill anyone who would name to him the sect. If victims were wanting, he must fight with one of his future colleagues with a knife. Formerly the task was more difficult; he was obliged to raise a piece of money, while the Camorrist pierced it with their daggers. The "picciotto" (candidate) must submit to the apprenticeship of two, three, and sometimes eight years; he is under another, who gives him the most fatiguing and perilous things to do, allowing him a few cents once in awhile for

charity's sake. After he has gained the esteem of his master, by force of zeal and submission, his master calls a meeting, and his reception as a Camorrist is deliberated upon. If received, he must fight again in the presence of the assembly ; he takes the oath over two daggers in the form of a cross : to be faithful to his associates, to show himself in everything the enemy of authority, to have no relation at all with the police, never to denounce thieves, but to have for them a particular affection, as towards people who expose their life continually. After this, a banquet finishes the celebration. Each one can show his grade to a superior and can kill the superior, should he (the superior) wound him dangerously. The Camorrists are divided into simple members and proprietors (veterans and senators of the band); they elect from among the most courageous and richest a chief whom they call "Maestro" or "Si." The "Si" cannot make an important decision, without consulting the electors ; their discussions are as if for life and death. The "Si" has an assistant, a treasurer, and secretary ; he must regulate the disputes ; for this he has three weapons ; he must propose punishments, which vary from deprivation of part or all of the booty, to branding or to death ; or mercy may be accorded generously in fortunate circumstances by acclamation. But his most important duty is to distribute each Sunday "la camorra" a little vessel or little piece ; this is the product of regular extortions in gambling-rooms or bordells, or it may come from venders of news-

papers, from hackmen, or beggars; or from prisoners who were the first field of cultivation and furnish still the best revenue. Upon entering prison, the unfortunate must pay, "l'huile pour la madone" ("Madonna"), he then gives a tenth of all his possessions, and he must pay for drinks and food, for gambling, for selling or buying, and for sleeping on an easier bed. The poorest ones are ruined by these extortions; they are sometimes forced to sell part of their ration and some of their scanty clothes, should they wish to smoke a pipe or have a party; if they did not wish to gamble, they would be compelled to, for gambling is the principal revenue of the Camorrist. Their code is not written or formulated but is followed with exactness. The Camorrist cannot kill a comrade without permission from the chief; but in revenge he can make away with anyone else, with the hope of establishing his reputation. A Camorrist can suspend an inferior from five to eighteen days. Anyone is condemned to death who betrays the society, or who kills or steals without the order of the chiefs, or steals a part of the "camorra," or violates the wife of a chief, or refuses to commit a murder when he has received the order, or attempts to change the statutes of the association, or shows himself cowardly, in which case anyone in the society has the right to strike him, provided he does it in the presence of two witnesses. In the other cases the society is called together to pronounce the judgment.

If there are doubts as to the fidelity of a col-

league, they send him a plate of macaroni before condemning him; if he refuses to eat it (from fear of poison perhaps), they feel certain of his guilt, and his condemnation is solemnly pronounced; fate (the lot) indicates the apprentice, who shall execute the sentence. Sometimes two men are chosen, one to commit the murder or to strike the prescribed blow, the other to take upon himself the responsibility of it and to endure the pain; this latter procedure was to obtain advancement; this would give him a heroic name as a martyr of honor. These sentences are executed with strict punctuality, as may be seen from the following circumstance. In 1876 among those imprisoned at the fortress of "Ischia," was Joseph of Liberto. He came (moaning) to make to the governor of the castle the following statement: "In the part of the castle assigned to the convicts, a Camorra had been established for some time, and to my misfortune I found myself one of the chiefs. Among the laws is found this one, which is to compel all the convicts to pay us ten centimes (2 cents) a day. A certain Raso would not submit to this. We, the chiefs of the Camorra, have voted unanimously to put him to death, but the lot fell to me to strike Raso. I accepted, I should commit the crime this morning. But on reflection at the sad consequences of such a deed, the cause of which would be insignificant (only a few centimes), I restrained my arm and went out of the castle. I beg of you to isolate me, for my comrades, after this treachery, would kill me without pity." But there are cases of mercy.

A young girl, whose lover had been condemned to death by the Camorra for refusing to pay his contribution, asked for his pardon, and it was accorded to her with Olympian majesty. Between societies wholly different, disputes are referred to the chief of a third party. If his decision is not satisfactory to both adversaries, they are at liberty to resort to arms.

The Camorrist is the judge of his compatriots as to gambling or quarrels; he maintains order in the houses of prostitution and prisons, favoring those who have paid their dues. In turn, he holds the taxes furnished by the prison; he lays aside a reserve fund which serves to prevent the killing of the poor, unfortunate one, who has been completely stripped; this also helps to maintain him in still greater subjection. The aged Camorrists and their widows receive a regular pension.

The Mafia.

The word "Mafia" originates from the stone quarries, called "Maffie," where bad subjects used to hide themselves. The "Maffiosi," or members of the society, are a variety of the old Camorrists, perhaps on account of their great tenacity in keeping a secret, a quality proper to Semitic races; perhaps also from their extension into the higher classes of society. This society springs from a feudal organization. The members follow their code faithfully, and apply it with vigor. Here are some of the principal articles: To keep absolute silence concerning the crimes of which they are

andage. They like to be distinguished from other criminals ; to share one another's joys, to wear a certain kind of uniform. Like ordinary rascals they have their argot : they say "sleep" for death ; "cats" for war ; "ruby" for eye ; "tic-tac" for a revolver ; they call themselves "companions," as French criminals are called "friends." The member of the "Camorra" and of the Maffia has his principal domicile in the prison. He is implacable in his enmities. One of them wishing to avenge an offense and feeling himself the weaker one, kept his vengeance for fifteen years, until at last his adversary was condemned to death ; then he petitioned the Naples Court and obtained the favor of filling the office of executioner. Another, near the point of death from consumption, hearing that one of his comrades was making offensive proposals as to his account, immediately left his bed, went to the tavern, killed his comrade, and died a few moments after from the extreme effort.

Among the officers of the Camorra at Naples at one time there was a surgeon charged to disarticulate the fingers of the "picciotti," so that they might be more expert at stealing. There is a code of a band of criminals formerly at Paris ; the articles of this code and the manner of operating are somewhat as follows : To avoid so dressing as to aid in detection ; not to have shoes which make a noise ; to walk backwards wherever the foot leaves any mark ; to take lodging under an assumed name ; to leave neither the real nor assumed name upon a card or book ; not to have



a mistress in a serious way, but only temporarily; not to make known for a moment to one's mistress the secrets of the society; not to employ arms except in cases of extreme necessity, as where, for example, the criminal is recognized, or the victim takes to flight or begins to cry out; the code indicates when arms should be used.



CHAPTER VI.

CRIMINAL CONTAGION.

REFORMATION from prison life in the majority of cases would seem to be a myth. Lacenaire, the celebrated criminal, has said that a young man in prison, on hearing of the adventures of the others, begins to regret that he was not a greater criminal himself.

The young man, surrounded for a long time with murderers, poisoners, thieves, violators, and pederasts, leaves the prison with a blunted, if not extinguished, moral conscience; for it must be remembered that the company is not always so repulsive, as many criminals have both winning ways and pleasant manners.

Contagion from the Press.

This indirect contagion is as certain as the direct, which comes from surroundings, often from infancy. Aubry gives several cases in illustration:

A woman of Geneva, Switzerland, in 1885 killed her four children, then tried to commit suicide. In her autobiography were these words: "As a woman did it, which was in the newspaper."

In 1881 a lad of 15 years stole from his patron;

when the money was spent he found a child and stabbed it in the abdomen, and as he cut its throat he said: "I have often read novels, and in one of them I found the description of a scene parallel to this which I have executed."

A young man of 23 years commenced in September of 1880 to steal from his patron; in November he bought a revolver; in June, on the 17th, at about half past nine in the evening, he walked by a group of several persons without speaking to them; scarcely had he passed, when he thought he heard sneering and hallooing, in which he could distinguish, "Raise it"; he turned and fired five times without saying a word, wounding two; a little farther on he saw another individual sitting on a bank, noticed that he was alone, passed him four or five steps, and then turned and fired; his victim died soon afterwards; such are the facts of his crime.

In his autobiography was the following: "The consequences of crime are advantageous to society. There is a certain number of the population (and they are the most numerous) who buy newspapers simply to read the exceptional occurrences. If we suppress crime there are no more buyers, and consequently no more employed to work at the rag-trade. I do not wish to lose my liberty for trifles. I have always had horror of imprisonment, and I much prefer capital punishment. Lacenaire is a splendid man, a powerful individuality; his work leads to enormous deductions. Shall I finish as Lacenaire? My conscience answers, possibly. Poet,

thief, assassin, a singular gradation; but I have gone half way, it would be stupid to arrest a career which promises such good results."

This man was deficient in moral education. Intelligent as he was proud and ambitious, he had experienced illusions; at one time he had attempted suicide; later, under the influence of bad reading, he had debased his judgment, and composed a morality for his own use, and thus became a subject of undoubted perversity.

Tropman, the celebrated criminal, who killed a family with poison and pick-ax, confessed that the cause of his demoralization was the reading of novels. By living in this imaginary world he developed a strong passion for heroes of the prison who recover honesty with the spoils of their victims and die administrators of some charity. The reading about crime, and the seeing it illustrated in newspapers, are, of course, not the only elements that render one apt to commit crime, but still these are of great importance as factors. If this happens in the case of those of relatively sound mind, the influence is still worse on the weak-minded, insane, and the cranks. On November 4, 1825, a woman laid her child on its back across the bed; with one hand she seized its head, which hung over the part of the bed, and with the other hand she sawed its neck so quickly that the child had not time to utter a cry. This was noised about in all Paris. A few days after, a mother of four children came to the doctor who had directed the consultation in regard to the murderer, and said: "I am in most terrible



despair since hearing of this murder. I am tormented by the devil to kill the youngest of my children. I fear I cannot resist it. Will you recommend me to Dr. Esquirol that he may admit me into his hospital?" It was done, and she recovered. Another woman, who had recently given birth to a child, having heard of this same murder was taken with a monomania for homicide; she struggled against it; finally she asked her husband to have her shut up. Two other cases are positively known to have been caused or occasioned by the knowledge of this one murder. It is at first with repulsion that one hears of the details of crime, but with repetition there gradually comes an indifference to the whole matter. Then one may begin to look complacently upon crime. The publication of these cruel details tends to harden the finer sensibilities in most persons, and in many weak ones can lead to overt acts. As before referred to, it is just those persons, numerous in every community, who, morally weak or on the borders of insanity or insane, or sometimes eccentric, are affected most by the detailed publication of crime in popular form, as is common in the newspapers.

Contagion by Vitriol or Revolver.

Contagion here is sufficiently frequent. A woman employs the vitriol to satisfy her vengeance; the details are published in the newspapers; another woman in like situation finds this method convenient. Such cases are where the woman wishes to disfigure, but not to kill.

The classical cases are those of seduction and abandonment. A young man makes the acquaintance of a young girl of the lower classes; he promises marriage, but time passes and his passion goes out. Often the social customs do not permit marriage with one of a lower class; the young man marries another; a natural feminine jealousy springs up; first to kill him, but that requires courage, and, besides, she does not really hate him, but she has heard about vitriolizing; this would be convenient. She reads of a case in the newspaper; there was a gracious acquittal. Besides, if she disfigures her former friend, his present wife will not like it; perhaps would not wish to have anything more to do with him; then he would return to her. This seems to her a capital thing to do. She may get renown for it also; the newspapers like to print racy articles.

Revolver.

Those who use the revolver, although more dangerous, are not perhaps of so mean or low a nature as those who employ vitriol; the latter class move in a lower grade of society. A married woman in the higher society was indignant at odious stories circulated about her life when she was a young girl; a woman and a man were the parties who were talking thus about her. First she tried to take justice into her own hands; then she had the man brought before the court for false testimony; he was condemned for two years; but he appealed, the case was delayed; in departing from the court,

as he went out, she discharged six balls; he was taken to the hospital and died; the journals gave columns daily to the case, giving personal details as to the accused; she was acquitted with the applause of the crowd and the journals. In a few days the following conversation took place between another man and his wife: "If you were one of the jury, what would you have done?" "I would have acquitted her," answered the husband. Then the wife began to sob. "Why do you cry?" asked the husband. "Ah," with exultation she said, "I am glad you are a man of soul." This same woman, later on, was followed by an architect of note; becoming exasperated by his importunities and declarations of love she finally shot him. The cause was the making a heroine out of the first woman by the public and press.

Poisoning.

The crime of poisoning came to France from Italy. Poisoning was done with a bouquet, with a pair of gloves, with a letter, and even with a torch; Pope Clement VII. was killed with a candle; in the second half of the reign of Louis XIV. this form of crime was prevalent; the striking thing was that the great majority of cases were among the nobility. Poisoning is now on the decline, as indicated in the following table, given by Aubry: From 1825 to 1830 there were 150 cases; 1830-35, 145; 1835-40, 221; 1840-45, 250; 1845-50, 259; 1850-55, 294; 1855-60, 281; 1860-65, 181; 1865-70, 165; 1870-75, 99; 1875-80, 78. For the last 25 years



the decrease is a marked one, owing to new processes and to the progress of science in finding the least traces of toxical substances in the organism; thus poisoning tends to disappear while general criminality seems to increase. This period coincides with the epoch when chemical discoveries began.

CHAPTER VII.

CRIMINAL HYPNOTISM.

ALMOST all the crimes committed by hypnotizers on those hypnotized are violations or outrages of modesty. In the lethargic or cataleptic state, the subject is easily influenced; here also somnambulism offers some dangers. The affective sentiments towards the hypnotizer are strongly manifested in many cases; the subject, isolated from the entire world, only sees the hypnotizer. It is easy to comprehend the danger to one in a mental state like this. At this point the actions of a person might seem voluntary, and so not constitute a crime, but the hypnotizer or magnetizer who profits in the somnambulism from similar dispositions of mind, is guilty of the crime of violation. In the state of lethargy one does not remember on awaking what transpired in this stage of the sleep, or the recollection is so confused that the testimony cannot be trusted. There is also a lucid lethargy, a still less degree of hypnosis. This state is important when the question of simulation arises, but in this state the recollection can generally be trusted. In some cases of violation the victim passes from lucid lethargy to complete leth-



argy; certain things are remembered, while others are confused or forgotten.

Somnambulism can serve for the committing of a voluntary abduction, one might say: the individual is plunged into lethargy, and his totally unconscious state serves to carry him away. Certain magnetizers of India were accustomed to employ this means to rob children. When there is a bodily and mental passivity, it almost always takes place in the lethargic state. A dishonest hypnotizer, owing to the remembrance of the facts of real life in the somnambulistic state, can gain knowledge from his subject that he could not if his subject were in his ordinary state. Giraud, Teulon, and Liébeault give cases of this kind. Gilles de la Tourette speaks of not always receiving an answer to every question, but some even falsify to cut short the importunity of the suggestion. As to offenses against morals, including confidences and confessions, there is much doubt; and, according to Gilles de la Tourette there need be no great apprehensions from the misuse of hypnotism in such cases, for the cases of this nature that are cited are simply and purely experimental. In actual life the difficulties are so great that a crime in the line of confidences or confessions would soon be detected; the hypnotizer also would be easily found out. Also, in post-hypnotic states, where murder can be committed that was suggested during the hypnotic condition, the magnetizer or hypnotizer would soon be detected. Here is a supposed case given by Charcot: "A" desires

to take revenge on "B." "A" has a patient whom he can put into the somnambulistic condition. He suggests to his subject to go and kill "B," commanding him at the same time not to recall anything in the second hypnotization. Experimentally this is realized, but the conditions are not the same in actual life, for the magnetizer would be sure to be found out. What does "A" do? At the hour suggested, while in hypnotic state, the patient now in his natural or ordinary state, has a thought (unknown to him until present time) that he must kill "B." He arms himself and does it, no matter where he finds him. Of course, he is totally unaware that any such order was given him in the hypnotic condition. The patient is, of course, arrested. What does he say? Nothing, or rather he tries to exculpate himself. To do it, he must invent a story out of whole cloth; but this would soon fall to pieces. It would not be long before he would be shown to be a neuropathic person, or hysterical, or easily hypnotizable; the patient would soon suspect that his magnetizer had suggested this to him, and would have no reason to keep silent as to a man who had taken such advantage of him. "A" would be sure to be caught. It would be much safer for a magnetizer to do the murdering himself. But there are dangers for the honest and upright hypnotizer; there are cases where a hysterical person accuses the magnetizer of abusing her or violating her. This comes from pure imagination, or malice, or some ulterior purpose, for the character of those hypno-

tized is not always beyond question, and it is not difficult to see how an honest hypnotizer might be made to suffer severely. Sometimes women of doubtful reputation go to be hypnotized for the very purpose of blackmail and scandal, and it is a legal platitude that a jury will believe a woman's story where she claims her virtue is at stake much easier than the testimony of a man. Violations are possible both in the lethargic and somnambulistic states. In both states forgetfulness of what passed during the sleep occurs on waking up; nevertheless, if the crime is committed in the somnambulistic state, the memory of it can be recalled at the time of a second hypnotization. The criminal can make use of both states. The evidence of violation in either of these states is circumstantial. After examining the physical state of the plaintiff, and finding that she is hysterical, the expert should now see if she is hypnotizable; and, if easily so, whether a complete insensibility can be obtained. In the case of simulators who can be hypnotized, one must see if their sleep is deep enough to permit a crime. Many hypnotizations are generally necessary. The consciousness of the violation can exist at the time, and also the memory of it after awaking; the victim can will to cry, and yet be unable to. The simulators can make the claim that, in their sleep, they willed resistance, but could not carry it out. They are mostly hysterical persons. At this stage, convulsive attacks are the great criterion of the neurosis.

Brouardel says that, however good the ability to

simulate, it is impossible when one provokes the contraction of the sterno-mastoid muscle, or of a group of muscles enervated by the same nerve, or when the experiment of colors in vision is tried. Violation in the somnambulistic state may take place with or without violence. There are states analogue to the hypnotic, caused by a wound on the head or natural somnambulism. Hysteria dominates in most of such cases; natural somnambulism is a transformation. Suggestion can take place in hysterical somnambulism as well as in hypnotic, but crimes are more frequent in the latter state. Pressure over the hysterical zone can cause one to sleep, and commit a crime. Sometimes there is unconsciousness of the crime, or want of resistance owing to intellectual feebleness. This is also true in case of idiots or imbeciles, who are brutally treated by those who are paid to protect them. As to moral responsibility, it must be borne in mind that artificially caused somnambulism produces extreme cases, where the act suggested is imposed with irresistible force; that nothing is done in profound sleep which may not have its analogue in the waking state; that hypnotic sleep exaggerates physiological automatism; it does not create it; that between the fatal suggestion and the absolute voluntary determination all degrees may exist; that to analyze all the suggestive elements which intervene (in our absence) in the acts which we believe issue from our initiative, is impossible. Liégeois, Professor of Law at Nancy, France, hypnotized a woman, and by suggestion (with false fire-

arms) caused her to shoot another person ; being asked immediately why she did it, she confessed with entire indifference ; she had killed him, because he did not please her. When asked, if it was not Liégeois, who had suggested the idea to her, she answered, no; she did it spontaneously; she is "alone guilty."

Many profound sleepers are susceptible to post-hypnotic suggestions, which have been known to have taken place not only many days and weeks after they were suggested but even as long as years. False testimony through suggestion is sufficiently frequent, and in the case of a child in court, who through fear testifies falsely, because questions are so put as to threaten the child if the desired answer is not given.

Bernheim suggests these precautions :

(1) The testimony of false accusers is not so persistent in memory ; the impression is not so continuous ; recollection is latent or obscure ; (2) the magistrate should ask questions without pressing the witness or indicating his own opinion ; one should not resort to suggestion in order to obtain confessions, as he may suggest the confession he desires ; (3) testimony can be suggested by one witness making affirmations with force and conviction and recounting the facts in the presence of other witnesses ; for some are influenced, accept what is said, and form an image of the event through imitation. For this reason each witness should be questioned alone, and it should be certain that in their previous conversations no

reciprocal suggestion has taken place. The agreement of several witnesses is not always an argument in favor of the truth, even when witnesses are honest, because in this case there can be unconscious suggestions. Nothing is more false than the saying, "Vox populi, vox Dei"; (4) the enlightened magistrate can measure the suggestibility of a suspected witness by skillful questions, can appear to accept what the witness says, insist on the incidents and add to them, suggesting details, which will betray the suggestibility of the witness if he confirms these details. He says, for example: "You said when 'X' took your money, you let a piece fall, and picked it up again. You remember the circumstance?" If the accuser falls into the trap and confirms the suggestion, the question is by this fact determined; (5) a medical examination, in the majority of cases, can determine if one has to do with a suggestible person; one generally can cause catalepsy by simple affirmation, and in some persons hallucinations can be produced. Human imagination is open to good and bad impressions; not all criminals are criminals; not all falsehoods, falsehoods; there are those who mystify not only others but themselves without knowing it.

Criminal Suggestions.

Certain suggestible persons falsify in good faith. It is easy to create fictitious remembrances, which may be called retroactive hallucinations, or false testimony. I say to one in his natural sleep:

(Cases from Bernheim). "I know why you do not sleep now; your neighbor coughs and sings, opens the window, fixes the fire, all the patients complain."

I awake this person a few moments afterwards. He rubs his eyes, thinks he awoke spontaneously; remembers nothing. Then I say:

"You sleep, then, all the day."

"No," he answers, "but I cannot sleep in the night."

"Why?"

"On account of patient in bed No. 6. He was probably sick; he coughed, sang as if in delirium. I don't know what possessed him; he went to open the window."

"Is it true? You must have dreamed."

"All the patients heard him; they can tell you."

Then his imagination was worked upon, and new souvenirs were created. "But the other patients have not complained. What did No. 4 say to him?"

"Four said to close the window, and not to make a noise."

"Then what happened?"

"No. 4 got up and went to him, and they struck one another."

"And what did the sister do?"

"She could not silence them."

"Did the director come?"

"He came in a blue dressing-gown, and said he would put them both out to-day."

Operator said: "That is not true, you dreamed it."

Patient answered: "I did not dream it, because I was awake."

Another experiment:

(Bernheim) I suggested to one subject in the hypnotic state that my colleague was a photographer, and had come at four o'clock the day before to take his photograph, and that he (subject) had paid two francs. On awakening the subject was convinced, but what is to be noted is that three other patients, who were awake at the time, affirmed they were present and saw my colleague take the photograph. I said it was not so, but their conviction remained. By questions it was easy to amplify the suggestion by their autosuggestion from a fictitious memory.

Another case, very suggestible and hypnotizable. Operator says:

"Henritte, I met you yesterday at Stanislas Place! You were in singular circumstances. What happened when I saw you?"

Operator repeats the question and looks at her. Her face changes; she reflects, turns red, and says: "I dare not say."

"You must tell me."

"I was struck," she says in a low voice.

"By whom?"

"By a workman."

"Why?"

Silence. She is ashamed and does not wish to confess.



"Come, tell me."

She whispers in Operator's ear: "I did not wish to go with him."

Operator looked at her severely. "Henritte, you are falsifying. Why did he strike you?"

She became pale, confused, and, covering up her face, began to cry.

"Tell me what you did yesterday."

"I wanted to steal his watch."

"And then?"

"I was led to the police-station."

The poor girl was overcome with shame. Operator effaced the remembrance by saying:

"You will not remember it any more."

The retroactive hallucination was extinguished. Since criminals are easily suggestible, such experiments are not without instruction. Thus take the following case:

A young woman of the best society and of high morality, fond of her husband and children, was accustomed to receive visits from a young man, a friend of the family. One day she was found in an isolated pavilion of her garden, naked, and dead from the effects of a bullet wound; the body had been outraged. The young man had fainted at her side, wounded by a pistol. Coming to, he narrated that the young woman being desperately in love had given herself to him, on condition that they both should not survive her dishonor. He had sworn to kill her and kill himself afterwards.

Is this account true? The young man impressed everyone with frankness. Most persons considered

it an act of foolish love. It is well known how passion can mislead the most honest natures. According to the young man the crime was planned immediately before its execution, but at this time also the poor woman wrote a calm and serene letter to one of her family; she spoke of her household affairs, her children, and the young man in a simple and natural way, which indicated a tranquil spirit. This would have been hardly possible had she been conscious of the events soon to follow. She was an exemplary woman; modest, good, timid, affectionate, and never passionate. She was, however, suggestible. One day fixing her eyes upon a silver spoon, she fell into a hypnotic state. She did not like Chambige, she was afraid of him. But how shall it be explained? It might be said that Chambige was a low assassin, who after having cowardly violated and assassinated a woman, had invented this story to pose as a hero in a love tragedy. But the facts do not bear this interpretation out. Chambige impressed his comrades as superior; he had little moral sense; he had a sensual thirst, and drank from all sources without scruple. But he had the frankness of his convictions; he produced this impression before the jury, but as a man without heart and without prejudice, and not an impostor, violator, or murderer.

Explanation (Bernheim): Chambige sees Madame Grille, he desires to have her; she does not love him, but still is dominated and fascinated by him. She had a vague fear of him. It is easy to understand how by his allurements, and declarations



she could fall into a hypnotic state, as in the case of the spoon, and lose her personality. Chambige working upon her facile imagination, could impose another consciousness, suggest a sexual excitation which she could not resist. Chambige could do all this, thinking that she loved him truly, without knowing anything at all about hypnotism. Her normal state did not love him, but her subconscious state did. Returning to her normal consciousness Madame Grille would not remember anything. Thus on the morning of the crime, the victim wrote her letter in the greatest of tranquillity; an instant afterwards Chambige could have suggested to go to the pavilion, then came a foolish passion, an irresistible excitation. If the poor woman had made him promise to kill her after her seduction to save her from dishonor, it would be the moral sense surviving in her hypnotic state, as an old hereditary feeling or by education, which could not be put down; her normal conscience could be dominated, but not extinguished, in the somnambulistic state; but the passion suggested overcomes it for the time. She is not herself. That which characterizes somnambulism is not sleep, there is a somnambulism awake, consciousness exists, but it is another state of consciousness in which the faculties of reason are lessened or absent; the faculties of imagination, the idio-dynamic automatism constructs the scene. The subject is not himself.

Case (Bernheim) : A young lady of good family very intelligent, of sweet and affectionate char-

acter, was hypnotized by a young physician for hysterical crises. Each time she passed into somnambulism; during these attacks she confessed her love which she had for him (she had married contrary to her will). The physician became her lover during this somnambulistic state. In her normal state she remembered nothing. Becoming pregnant, she did not suspect it, not having had any relation with her husband for a year. When she finally discovered the real nature of her trouble, she became anxious, lost her head, and at parturition her insanity was complete. Later on she recovered, but never suspected her physician. These facts in this case show how the somnambulistic state, natural or provoked, modifies the passions, instincts, and character, and diminishes resistance to evil temptations.

We give another case of double personality related before the Academy of Sciences at Paris: A lawyer, thirty-three years of age, was hysterical and very hypnotizable. A noise, a whistle, or reflection of a looking-glass upon his eyes could put him into a hypnotic sleep. One day he was trying a case; the judge fixed his eyes upon him; he stopped short and slept. In these conditions he presented a double personality: he forgot his past existence and entered into another condition; he went and came, traveled, made visits, and bought things. When suddenly he returned to his first condition, he was wholly ignorant of what had passed in his other state. One day, after an altercation with his brother-in-law, he had an attack which made his

second personality appear; he went to visit his uncle, broke many objects, tore his books and manuscripts, contracted debts, and was taken before the court for swindling and condemned. All his recollections, effaced in the normal state, returned in the somnambulistic state.

Such cases are perhaps more frequent than we suppose, because they are not recognized as a pathological anomaly, when anæsthesia is complete. Anæsthesia, when incomplete, makes the diagnosis difficult, as the idea of somnambulism does not come to the mind. We all know persons whose lives are full of inconsequences and contradictions; their conduct is irreproachable; their character is timid, they are reserved in their manners, sensible in their actions, etc. Then from time to time the disposition is modified; they become capricious, extravagant, go against their instincts, and commit reprehensible acts; after a time the normal state reappears. All degrees can exist, from a simple change of disposition (perceptible only to intimate friends) to the complete transformation of the moral being. This transformation can be a mental disease, as periodic melancholia, intermittent dipsomania, or transitory insanity. All mental diseases are in reality states of modified consciousness. The extreme degrees only attract our attention; the light degrees we attribute to capriciousness or a sickly state of feeling.

It is clear how a suggestion realizes psychical modifications; gaiety and sadness are alternately produced, there is a calm, then a passionate, dis-

position, a spirit of obedience or the opposite, an affection or a hatred. These facts are not without importance to the magistrate, the moralist, and the philosopher. In the broad sense of the word suggestion may play a rôle in our acts, good or bad.

The greatest criminals are not always the most guilty. Dr. Laurent gives a case of complicity in theft, where hypnotization is negative in results as to gaining a confession from the accused: for the present state of our knowledge does not permit us to know whether the person hypnotized obeys his conscience or his will, which holds him under its dependence.

The following conversation took place while the accused was in the hypnotic state:

L. "You are accused of complicity in theft."

"I am innocent."

L. "You knew, however, that the horse and carriage had been stolen."

"No, No," said patient with energy, "I didn't know anything about it."

L. "You knew it."

"I swear to you, I did not."

L. "I tell you, you did know it."

"No," said patient more softly.

L. "I assure you that you knew it, you knew it."

"Yes, I knew it."

L. "Is it certain you knew it?"

"I knew it."

L. "You did not know that the carriage had been stolen."

"Yes, I knew it."

L. "No, I tell you; you did not know anything about it."

"No, I did not know anything about it."

Case of theft (Krafft-Ebing): The patient was sad and quiet; her head was supported on her arms; she did not respond always when spoken to. The eyes were vague, as in a dream, not perceiving objects or persons near by. The experimenter sat opposite her and looked at her; suddenly the patient took a special physiognomical expression. She heard a noise of a watch placed in the pocket of the physician; she approached the physician with adroitness, unhooked the watch and hid it in a hole in her arm-chair. Likewise she took four other watches from the other physicians and hid them in a flower-pot, then she took a book to read, and kept on knitting. Krafft-Ebing produces in her the state of autohypnosis. She did not react to the different excitations of the sense organs, except that some measures of a song played threw her into catalepsy. When one of the physicians jingled some money, she sought the pieces with avidity, and put them into her pocket. The same effect was produced when keys were shaken; not being permitted to take them, she grasped at them, struck the person who had the keys, gained possession of them and hid them in a pan. Then she took up her book to read. The objects were retaken by their owners. When transformed into the normal state, she knew nothing of what occurred. On the next day, regarding a brilliant watch, she passed into the experimental-

hypnotic state, and the phenomena characteristic of the continuation of the autohypnotic state, in which she was the day before, were repeated. She sought for the things hid and became agitated. In passing the hand in front of the patient, the experimental-hypnotic state was produced; she became tranquil and apathetic; in this state, she perceived the watch, but made no effort to take possession of it. In her natural state she was not abnormal in any way.

A Case of Romance (Grasset).

A young hysterical girl of fourteen years entered the hospital on account of menstrual irregularities. Later on, she was discovered to be pregnant. This created much surprise since she was modest in manner, and of a good family. During the last days of May, 1889, according to the young girl's account, which was given in tears, a peddler came to her home to sell some cloth, and as women will talk, her mother in somewhat extended conversation, mentioned the fact, that her daughter, was unfortunate, in spite of her healthy appearance, having attacks and losing consciousness. The peddler seemed to be interested in this; he promised to return with some other things. A few days afterward, he came, but seeing the mother leaving the house pretended not to see her, and came, finding the daughter alone. She said, "I will go and find my mother." He said, "There is no use"; and then seized her. She fell into one of her fits and lost consciousness and remembers nothing

that took place. The poor mother confirmed all this as related by the daughter. The patient was hypnotized, and in this state gave exactly the same facts, of which she said she was the victim. This left little doubt as to the cause of the pregnancy.

On the 30th of December, 1889, two months before parturition should occur, pains appeared; and the patient attributed it to a fall on the stairs; but it was soon evident that parturition was at term. This was not only a surprise but a deception. The patient was hypnotized, but when a severe uterine contraction took place she opened her eyes immediately and screamed, and declared she could not rest when put to sleep. As the visit of the peddler was at the end of May, the child should have been born at the end of February instead of December. It was beyond dispute that conception took place at the end of March, and not of May. It was found that the young lady had a lover, unknown to her family. At the second menstrual defection, to furnish an honorable excuse to her mother, she invented her story. This she confessed. Another fact follows: Since in the hypnotic state she repeated exactly the same story, and in the pains of delivery the sleep ceased, the hypnotic sleep itself was a simulation. This she confessed. She was again hypnotized, and anæsthesia was complete. Then it was announced to her suddenly that it was useless to continue her deception; immediately she opened her eyes, placed her hand over her face and went away

crying. It is therefore clear that the hypnotism was to a great extent a simulation. That a fixed look provoked a light degree of hypnosis, accompanied by insensibility, is possible, but most of the acts during the sleep were simulated. Equally simulated were the spontaneous attacks affecting the form of the sleep. The fascination was admirably simulated. For a long time she pretended that all came from her own personal imagination, but later said that she had frequently seen a domestic hypnotized. Here is a hysterical person, in which simulation would appear impossible, who for the sole pleasure of being interesting, and of having need of hypnotism to justify her pranks, commenced before her physician to simulate hypnosis; later having a lover and becoming pregnant, she utilized this to accuse an innocent person and make herself the victim.

This case shows the necessity of prudence, as it is easy to see how she could have accused her family physician falsely. All acts of a hypnotizable hysteria are not necessarily by suggestion; all acts need not necessarily be attributed to the neurosis. A hysterical person can be a "roué."



CHAPTER VIII.

RECIDIVATION.

THE recidivists, or habitual criminals, may find nothing detestable in crime, but make it a trade like any other, or commit crime with an idea of vengeance for injustice suffered. The reformation of a recidivist is rare. Dismissed from home they carry on their trade together, going into more serious crime, as in the case of a thief who, when surprised, strikes a fatal blow. If they do not succumb in prison from tuberculosis or heart disease, they find their way to the asylum. It is often observed that the asylum is for them a faint hope of healing their bad tendencies. Sometimes attacks of acute mania or melancholia have a good influence, but more often, after one attack of acute insanity, they conserve their criminal tendencies. The better natures choose less dangerous criminal acts, as swindling, etc., but generally sink lower and lower. Some, where prison discipline is poor, become much worse by associating with others. Both sexes practice deception of every kind, as forgery, perjury, stealing and concealing stolen goods, etc. The men do not fear to rob, to set fire, to murder, when the opportunity is favorable.

The women are less frequently found committing acts of this kind; they are mistrustful, lying, cunning, revengeful, lazy, and often give false names. In prison they are inclined to coarseness, boldness, defiance, resistance, refusal to work, and willful spoiling of their clothes and other effects (not uncommon with the insane). They like to stir up their fellow-prisoners to plots of the most audacious sort. Severe punishment is necessary to restrain them; they resemble much the normal insane, so that one can regard them as in the first stage of insanity. The secondarily insane, before their insanity is apparent, are often given to stealing, deceiving, forging, counterfeiting, concealing, etc. Murders are infrequent, and almost only occur when the persecutive hallucination is present. Those addicted to alcohol are generally light offenders; they are seldom thieves. Those with hereditary mental weakness are given more to crimes of unchastity. Those with acute forms of insanity as mania, melancholia, or progressive paralysis, are soon brought to the asylum. The recidivists are somewhat of a mixed class (von Hölder): (1st) They consist of those who have a positive tendency to insanity or epilepsy; (2d) those whose family antecedents plainly lead them to crime; and (3d) those whose morality and feeling of honor through training and environment are destroyed.

Criminal phenomena and the manifestations of insanity bring nothing new; they are nothing further than distorted or diseased manifestations

of mental activities, which by themselves are present in every man; but by some they develop in one or the other direction. No one is sure that his mental soundness cannot be endangered through outer or inner troubles, or that he can escape inclinations which might lead to crime. Von Hölder gives the following data: In Italy the recidivists condemned by the court were in 1878 13 per cent; in 1882 they increased to 22 per cent. In France they were but 10 per cent. in 1826; in 1867, they had increased to 42 per cent., and in 1879 to 50 per cent.

Thus the recidivists increase in number as civilization advances. In Belgium in 1869-71 they reached 70 per cent. In Prussia, from 1871 to 1877 the number of condemned who had already been once in prison ranged between 77 and 80 per cent. for men, and between 74 and 84 per cent. for women. In Austria, from 1860 to 1864, 33 per cent. were recidivists; in 1868-71 they reached 59 per cent. for men and 51 per cent. for women. The influence of heredity will be seen from the number of comparatively young recidivists, as shown by the following statistics. In France, out of 1,000 recidivists: 67 had not reached the age of 16; 204 were from 16 to 21 years of age; 284 from 21 to 30; 215 from 30 to 40; 206 from 40 to 60; 20 from 60 to 70; and 4 were more than 70 years of age.

The persistence of those who continue to fall is shown from the following: The number of recidivists arrested for the first time in France is 45

per cent. of the total number; second time, 20 per cent.; third time, 11 per cent.; fourth time, 7 per cent.; fifth time, 4 per cent.; sixth time, 3 per cent.; seventh time, 2 per cent.; eighth time, 2 per cent.; ninth time, 1 per cent.; 10th and more times, 5 per cent.

The preceding facts show how this habitual backsliding is confined to a small number of persons. Out of 6,108 prisoners liberated in 1878, 2,413 (39 per cent.) were taken back within two years; 27 per cent. of those arrested in Paris in 1880 had been condemned four times within ten years. Some have as their sole purpose to gain an easy living in prison; sometimes they take no precautions as they desire one or two years in prison to repair the dilapidated condition of their health; on entering prison, they are welcomed by their old friends. One, who by small thefts had reinstated himself for the fiftieth time, found himself in a cellular prison instead of a mere jail; he said complainingly, "Justice has defrauded me; they will not have a chance to take me again in this country." Very few prostitutes ever reform; sometimes they go into convents, but only to ameliorate their condition. Improving the food of the prisons will not lessen the number of recidivists.

In Prussia the cellular system has not had a good influence on the recidivists; the number has increased from 60 to 70 per cent.; in Belgium the increase has been 78 per cent.; here the cellular system has been in force for a number of years. In

Spain, out of 2,249, 1,569 were returned for the same deed ; 933 were thieves, 429 murderers. In France and Sweden one-third of the recidivists are thieves and vagrants ; these facts are not in harmony with some legal notions as to the morality and responsibility of criminals, leaving out of consideration those who are so by passion or occasion. It is important to observe that these kinds of crime which furnish the largest number of the recidivists are those which are noticed from infancy. In a single year in Paris 30 assassinations, 39 homicides, 3 parricides, 2 poisonings, 114 infanticides, 4,212 cases of assault and battery, 25 incendiaries, 153 violations, 80 obscene crimes, 458 thefts, 11,862 simple thefts, were committed by young people.

Moral Sense in Recidivation.

A certain criminal said to his comrades in prison: "If we were millionaires we would continue our trade." This perhaps is the feeling of the great majority of the habitual criminals. The moral sense is radically defective, if not incomprehensible to them. A thief of Milan said: "I do not steal, I only take from the rich that which they have too much of; and do the merchants do otherwise? Why, then, should I be accused, and they left undisturbed?" Another said with open face: "I do not imitate my companions who make their misdeeds a mystery; far from that, I am proud of them; I steal, it is true, but never less than two thousand francs; to attack so large an amount seems to me less a theft than a speculation."

Another said: "If I had not stolen, I could not have enjoyed myself, I could not even have lived; we are necessarily in the world; without us what need would there be of judges, lawyers, jailors? It is we who give them a living." Another said to his judge, "We are necessary, God put us in the world to punish the stingy and bad rich; we are a species of plague from God. And besides without us what would the judges do?" Another justifies the violence used in a robbery: "We bound them for our own safety, as the jailor does, when he puts the handcuffs on us; it was their turn; to each his turn." Another after sending a man to kill his enemy, compared his act to that of the ancient Romans who took vengeance by blood, when their honor was offended.

The recidivist not only believes that he has the right to steal, murder, and throw the blame on others, who do not permit him to act as he likes; but he is proud of it. An assassin who kills out of vengeance thinks he does an honorable action, if not heroic. "B" who had been given to highway robbery from his youth, and who in company with another had killed several men complained of being sentenced to twenty years.

"Ten is sufficient, for if I killed as many at that time, I performed my duty."

"But you killed women, also?"

To this he replied: "They well merited it, they tried to escape."

The remorse that knaws the conscience of a criminal, is a myth. The worst men conduct them-

selves the best in prison, knowing that they will be better treated if they appear to have the best feelings. Thompson, out of 410 assassins, did not find a sincere case of repentance. Ferri studied 780, and found only 3.4 per cent. who showed repentance or who manifested any feeling in recounting their deeds. The homicides and assassins had a smaller proportion (1.2 per cent.) than the bandits, ruffians, and especially the thieves (4.1 per cent.); 10 per cent. showed a complete absence of remorse by their effrontery. In general more than one-third are without remorse as shown by indifference and effrontery in the acknowledgment or recital of their crimes. In the following table, the large per cent. of indifference, impudence, and excuse making is suggestive.

	DEPARTMENT.		
	Total.	Assassins and Homicides.	Highway Robbers, Thieves, Pick-pockets.
	Per cent.	Per cent.	Per cent.
Those who simply confessed.....	9.6	9.8	9.4
Complained.....	1.7	0.8	1.1
Showed repentance.....	1.7	0.4	3.0
Made excuses.....	18.0	26.0	8.3
Appeared indifferent.....	23.0	17.0	25.0
Appeared impassive.....	1.1	2.7	....
Were impudent.....	10.2	5.1	19.2
Number examined.....	698	254	266

If they see the justice of their punishment, they confess their faults to benevolent persons; they feel the need of pouring out their hearts, to justify

themselves before the world by reasons which men always find to defend themselves.

Although their denials are to avoid condemnation, yet they show no feeling as to an offended moral sense. Ferri, in examining 700 cases, found that 42 per cent. of the great criminals (homicides, assassins, and highway robbers), and 21 per cent. of the lower criminals (thieves, pickpockets, and swindlers), obstinately denied their crime. A prisoner will not infrequently protest his innocence, deplore his misfortunes, abandon himself, and in a few minutes afterwards in a hilarious freak will show beyond a doubt his guilt. An important fact is, that those recidivists never pity their victim, but deride and calumniate him. The habitual criminal thinks that his trade is a fine thing as well as a pleasure to him; one being asked whether he ever struck anyone, said, "I am no butcher"; but to the objection that he took pocket-books he exclaimed, "Ah yes, but what a beautiful thing." Although some seem to repent, it is more to make profit of philanthropic illusions about themselves. Lacenaire, after his first condemnation, wrote to his friend for protection and money: "Alas! there is nothing to do but to repent, you can do a good deed and have the satisfaction of saying: 'I brought one back from the evil way, for which he was not born,' for without you I would still be engaged in an infamous career." A few moments after writing these lines he committed a theft and planned an assassination; on the scaffold he said he never knew what remorse was.

Another prisoner refused wine when offered him, because he said its color reminded him of his brother whom he had killed ; but he obtained wine slyly from his fellow-prisoners, and when one of them was not disposed to give him wine, he threatened them saying, "I have killed four like you and I will kill a fifth." Sometimes the remorse is only the fear of death or religious fear which takes the form of repentance. The Marquise of Brinvilliers passed for a model of penitence, at the last moment she wrote to her husband : "I die an innocent woman, and it is owing to my enemies." She was a parricide and fratricide. When her confessor induced her to change the terms of this letter, she felt herself so incapable to think otherwise, that she requested him to do it for her. Conducted to execution, she avowed that ideas of voluptuousness and vengeance possessed her to the present moment. Alluding to her husband she repeated "Could he live longer with people who have pursued me out of hatred?"

Lombroso calls attention especially to a case of moral metamorphosis : A man of forty years, after twenty years in prison, had a religious hallucination and believed himself charged with a mission in honor of the Virgin, who appeared to him in his cell. This idea took away all traces of criminal tendencies, and made him an apostle and philanthropist.

A criminal can quite frequently understand what is wrong, but he does not give the same weight to his bad actions. One wrote after his first assassi-

nation: "I hope they will pardon me for this childishness." Another, having assassinated a man for money, on marching to the scaffold murmured: "Make a man die for such a little thing!" The judge said to a criminal: "You will not deny that you stole a horse?" He replied: "How could you call that a theft? Would you have the leader of a band go on foot?" Some would diminish the villainy of their acts on account of their good inclinations, as in the case of the assassin, who carried on his trade in order to provide for his wife and son.

Thieves are conscious of their fault, but they consider the bankrupt more guilty than themselves—although he is often unmolested. A thief said: "There are two kinds of justice; the natural, which he himself practiced in giving to the poor part of the objects stolen by him; the artificial justice, which the social law protected, but for which he cared nothing." While the criminal has some idea of justice, yet it is more a matter of thought than feeling owing to his passions and bad habits which choke it. A criminal, speaking of an assassination committed by himself, which fact was not known at the time, said: "That will not escape the guillotine."

Rich thieves and prostitutes seek to keep their children from following their career. From these examples it is clear that the one great lack is feeling; the *idea* of what one ought to do and the *will-power* to do it are quite different, and the criminal decidedly lacks the will-power. The expression,

"Honesty among thieves," shows in them the idea of justice; but the use of the justice to be unjust. There is vanity back of it also; they are proud to mention it. In a meeting of thieves in London, one of their number (condemned twenty-six times), was received with great applause; he was sent out to get some money changed, not returning soon it was the sentiment of the meeting that they would kill him if he did not bring the money back; to their great joy he returned; they were proud of him. This good side of the criminal's feelings enables society to correct them. It is not intellectual teaching that brings a good result so much as a rational direction of the passions. Lombroso mentions Anderson, one of the most dangerous criminals, who was transformed into a lamb when he was employed at subduing savage bulls; but when returned to prison in chains he was a terror to all.

The division of the booty is generally done with strict justice. Some prisoners were left to themselves on an island; the leaders of two rival parties formed a code of laws which was barbarous and severe, but enforced with strictness. For instance, one had stolen a goat, and tried to get off on a fine, but the criminal, who was judge, cried: "The goat is not to be paid for with money, but with blood." Another was thought to have aided him, but he proved an alibi; he was excluded from the legislative organization of which he was a member, the tribunal not wishing any of its members to be suspected. But this kind of justice is forced and temporary.

Criminals are often very untrue to their companions and parents. A denunciation is a disgrace, if it is made to their injury; but they do not fail to denounce others; this is the cause of continual riots and vengeance among them. They inform on one another to help themselves along or to aggravate each other when they are jealous, so as not to be the only ones to suffer; they have accomplices, so that if caught they will not be the only ones condemned to death; they consider themselves in good fortune to be consulted by the police, and often display the greatest zeal to have a friend arrested, if they have to invent the facts. The chiefs of the brigands are despotic.



PART II.
SPECIAL CRIMINOLOGY.





SPECIAL CRIMINOLOGY.

METHOD OF INVESTIGATION.

THE method of special criminology is to study a few cases as thoroughly as possible. In a new field of empirical study the investigation of details is indispensable, if there is to be any attempt at scientific treatment. The reader may in addition gain an independent insight into typical cases, and the method of treatment in our penal institutions.

The value of a single case lies in the fact, that repetition is the rule in crime. And for this reason the study of single cases is probably the best method of gaining a definite knowledge of the causes, difficulties, and remedies for crime. The method of gathering the facts is by visiting different reformatories and prisons. The superintendent or warden was asked to name the purest murderer, the most habitual thief, and the meanest person generally among the prisoners under his charge. One aim is to study only those cases, about which enough is known, to place their real nature beyond a doubt. The cases selected, therefore, are among the worst, and are the most confirmed in their species of criminality.

We have given in detail the complaints and other

records of each case investigated, with the additional testimony, gathered from the officers. These facts are of more scientific value than those gathered outside of prison, because they are not only more trustworthy, but the environment of the prisoner is more definitely known. Each complaint generally represents many repetitions of the same offense; for an officer naturally refrains from making complaints, as he may get the ill-will of the prisoner; which adds difficulties to the duties of both.

Our order of procedure is: (1st) To decide upon the cases to be investigated; (2d) to copy all the records of the institution; (3d) to interview all the officers who had knowledge of the prisoner through experience; (4th) to interview and examine the prisoner himself.

By copying the records one becomes familiar with the facts, and is thus better able to question the officers to the point. After this the investigator will probably be well prepared to interview the prisoner. He should not let the prisoner know beforehand that he knows anything about him. This is the safest way to avoid errors and deceptions, for the prisoner is easily caught in a lie, and often becomes so bewildered, that he finally concludes to tell the truth as best he can. Some cases are so abnormal, and they falsify so easily from habit, that they are unconscious of it at times. Or they may be too lazy or indifferent to tell the truth. It is not advisable to contradict a prisoner, but to permit him to continue until his own words

Involve him in additional confessions. In making requests that might not be granted by the prisoner, it is advisable to defer them to the last; for the better one knows a criminal, the more open the criminal becomes, and is more willing to act; otherwise one may get his ill-will, which makes further investigation difficult, if not useless.

The indulgence of the reader is asked in giving so many details, that in themselves may seem unimportant, but the object has been to present each case fully and exactly as it is, so that the reader can be wholly independent of the writer in forming his judgment. It must be borne in mind, however, that a slight offense in the "complaints," as the leaving of a utensil out of place, can indicate the exact time when the prisoner begins to relax his will to reform; while a good report signifies a new resolution of the will. Thus the series of complaints record the *moral pulse-beats* of the prisoner. It is also true, that what might seem a very slight offense outside of prison is not so within; for in every well-regulated reformatory institution, there is a minimum of temptation to do wrong and a maximum of continuous restraint to do right, so that the inmate may be gradually educated in the formation of good habits, which are his surest safeguard on release.

Our endeavor has been to investigate the cases as thoroughly as possible, and we trust that this may give some idea and suggest others that may lead penal and reformatory institutions to take more care in gaining knowledge of the previous

life of the criminal, especially concerning his career after leaving the prison, and also in carefully recording his daily life while under their care, thus imparting useful knowledge to society at large. For if there is to be any advancement in the knowledge of crime, it lies in the direction of the study of the criminal himself. Our institutions, then, should afford facilities for such study, the very object of which is to furnish a trustworthy basis for the prevention and repression of crime. A clear idea of the causes of criminality is the first rational step towards its cure. And if the cure be possible only to a certain degree, the approximate determination of this degree would be of great practical importance.

Some of these cases may indicate in general the small amount of exact knowledge there is about human beings in society, since with a comparatively large number of data, one is unable to give more than an opinion as to the real cause of the crime; but this should discourage no one, as it is due mainly to our present need of more exact methods of investigation.

It would seem, then, for the present, that criminological studies should be directed towards the investigation of individual criminals as members of society and the race. And it is in the psychology of the criminal that the most important results can be reached. His feelings and thoughts in general and especially at the moment of his crime reveal to us most of all his true condition. After this individual study, one may pass to the

broader fields of criminal sociology and anthropology.

The thorough study of one single individual in the social organism, be he criminal or not, may suggest a method, for the beginning at least, of a scientific sociology.

CHAPTER I.

PURE MURDER.—CASE "A."

THE term "Pure Murder" refers to those cases in which the innate tendency to take human life is predominant. Murderers are more honest than other classes of criminals. They are not infrequently chaste in character; some will steal only when severely pressed, for they are not thieves by nature. In the very essence of thieving there is an element of cowardice, but the murderer requires quite the opposite characteristic. Whether a murderer by nature is a cannibal born into modern civilization, as a rudimentary member, or a creature developed from his surroundings, is undecided. Yet it is difficult to comprehend how he could be wholly one or the other; for if he is said to be a creature of circumstances, how is it that he is influenced for the wrong unless there is something already in him to be influenced. The question is, then, not whether a criminal is so by nature or by circumstances, but rather to which element his crime can be principally attributed.

The cause of murder can lie not only in positive characteristics, as courage and force of will, but in the want of characteristics, such as a lack of repulsion in injuring others or even one's self.

A classical case of pure murder is where a fellow-prisoner killed his comrade while snoring too loud. The case of least provocation that we have seen was that of a man who pierced the abdomen of an intimate friend with a very small, slender knife-blade. His friend, raising up his vest, said: "Why, you stabbed me, John; there is blood there." With that John made three or four more punctures, from the effects of which the man died. As they had no quarrel at all, it would seem that the murderer merely had a curiosity to stick the knife into something.

That pure murderers seem to be unconscious of any repulsion is evident from the following case: A consumptive, of about sixty, who was on his death-bed, was asked by the doctor why he killed his mother with an ax. "Ah," he said, "My father died, and I thought I would take *me place* in the family." The idea was, that his father used to beat his mother, but that he had performed this function better still. Another case is that of a life prisoner, who had been in a dungeon for years. He had killed several men, and would not hesitate to take the life of prison-officers, all of whom were afraid of him. He had only one friend in the world, and that was the "doctor." It was perfectly safe to go into his cell when the doctor introduced one as his friend. At the time of the visit he happened to see a certain prison-officer, and a volume of epithets followed. Then he pointed out the five or six bullet-wounds that he had received in a row with the officers. "Rascals

and cowards," he growled, grinding his teeth. He said: "I came from Ireland, where I had also killed some men, but in America punishment is a great deal harder. I was going to a ball with 'me' girl one evening, and a policemen tried to arrest me; he insulted 'me' girl and I knocked him 'inside out' (killed him), but I did not run away, I went to the ball." During his trial, being very easily angered, he nearly cleared the courthouse, and was almost bled to death by wounds from handcuffs, etc., used to subdue him. In the course of conversation he said: "Doctor, I would have killed a man in the hospital had he not been under your charge."

This man was honest in character, and was chaste toward women. He would give his life up for the "doctor." Anyone he liked he would do anything for; anyone he hated he would kill without the least repulsion. There was something heroic in him, notwithstanding his ferocity.

As already observed (Chapter I., Part I.), man in the savage state was forced to look upon the stranger as an enemy, which generally proved to be true. But the little child also seems to show traces of this murderous tendency. For it would hesitate none the less to bite its nurse or strike its mother did these acts cause their death. Fortunately this propensity is generally corrected, but should it persist, and surroundings be favorable for its growth, such a child could develop into a murderer.

As an illustration we shall study the case of "A,"

who was twelve or thirteen years old when he committed the act that made him known.

That "A" may speak for himself, we give verbatim his autobiography.

Autobiography of "A."

"According to my life I will write from about when I was 7 or 8. My parents treated me right till I was 11 years old. I went to school right along for about 2 months, and then I ran away from school. So then my parents sent me to the ——— Asylum. There my course was not very well. I had a great many black marks against me there. I staid for 2 years 2 weeks and 2 months. Then I was sent back home, and behaved myself for 1 month. Then again I did not go to school as usual; so my parents sent me back to the institution. There I staid a long time. Then I was called up by the superintendent of the place and asked if I would like to live in the country. I said I would, so he said he would let me go.

"My first wrong deed I done was to steal an apple from an Italian's stand. I went home with the apple, and my mother asked me where I got it. I said I bought it for one cent. She asked me where I got my money; I said from my saving's bank. She asked how I got the money from the bank.

"I hung my head and did not want to tell then. She asked me what was the matter; I said nothing. She said why do you hang your head so; I said for nothing.

"Then I went from home and was lost. When they found me they took me back home. When I got inside the house my father asked me where I was; I would not tell him, so he said to me if I did not tell he would thrash me, and still I would not tell, so he went and got the boot-jack and said, 'Are you going to tell?' But I would not; and so that night I got a good sound thrashing.

"I will now describe my parents in regard to their doings. Just before I left home, my mother, brothers, and sisters were good to me, and I will mention them more than my father. He used to drink a great deal. Every night when he came home drunk we had to get out of his way, or something would go sailing through the room. But one night I did not get out of his way; I was not a-going to either, for I just was a-going to see what he was a-going to do. He came in the door and I was sitting by the window. He just walked right over to where I was and jerked a hole right through my ear. I commenced to cry. He asked me what was the matter. As soon as he saw my bloody ear he got a piece of black 'sucking' plaster and put it on the back of my ear. My father was the cause of my mother's death. He came home drunk one night, and my mother was sitting in the parlor sewing at some one of the boys' pants; he picked up a flat-iron and hurled it at my mother; it did not strike her; she looked about and could not tell where it came from. She then saw my father pick up a stove-poker. He walked up to my mother and hit her with it; left

a severe wound, and she was in bed about one month before she died. My father would drink continuously, but there was no more trouble in the house.

"I was then sent from home to the —— Asylum. From there I went to ——, and received a good education in schooling. I went to school in summer and stayed at the farm in winter. I am going to try to be a better boy hereafter.

"When I was in —— I did a great many things that were wrong. The man I was with used to send me to the field to work, and I used to lay down in the field and go to sleep. I used to sleep by the hour, and sometimes half a day, if he did not come to see if I was working. If I was not, he would pick up a corn-stock and whip me about the field. He would set me at pulling weeds at an early hour. I would pull for two or three hours steady and then lie down. If I did not get enough I would lie down all day, if he would let me.

"I was with —— of —— County, ——, and stayed for one month. I used to go and tease the sheep he had; then I would chase the hogs about the pen and the chickens about the barn-yard. I used to steal eggs of all kinds. When he told me to go up to the "Old Home" out in the field and feed the cows I would not go; I would lay down and go to sleep. I left that place because the man did not like me nor I him.

"The next place I went to was —— County, —— . The man's name was —— . He had a

very nice farm, indeed. I liked him very much. He treated me as he would one of his own boys, and I treated him as any ordinary white person should. There was one fault between us, and that was I would not do the work decent; and that was the reason I left him, although he was a very nice man. I liked him and he did me.

“The next place was in ——. I staid with Mr. — for two months. I liked it first-rate. I used to run the windmill at his place every day, pumping a big tank full of water. The worst of it was I did not like to watch it. I had to herd from 15 to 20 head of cows and drive them; had to fetch them from the pasture every morning and night. I had to tend 12 horses, feed and water them every morning, noon, and night.

“The next place I went was in — County. There I stayed with Mr. — for three months steady. I did a great deal of work there. I had to plow, sow, reap, harrow, drag, had to help gather the harvest in, going about a quarter of a mile before we reached the field. There was where I did so many things in killing his animals. As I told you what I killed I need not mention it here. I will try to behave myself hereafter. Then I went to —, where I took a place with —, staying for three good solid months. I did not like his treatment. In the winter time he would not let me have mittens on my hands; he would set me to clean the horse and cow stables when it was bitter cold, without anything on my hands to keep them warm or on my feet. Sometimes he would

come into the barn and see me standing still, not working; he would ask me what I was doing; I would say, trying to warm my hands; then he would say, you clean out these stables or I'll thrash you.

“Then he would come again and catch me not working; then he would get the tugs or driving-rein and thrash me, and besides he would make me ‘jerk’ a wagon ‘bed’ of corn without anything on my hands. I would have to unload it and pick another load before I got anything to eat; sometimes three loads before and after dinner. If I did not do my share of work he would say, you can't have anything to eat. He was a hard man with me, when I hit his wife with my fist for plaguing me. If she had not been teasing me I would not have struck her. I said to his wife, ‘Now, just stop your fooling or else there will be trouble,’ but she would not; so I struck her a good blow in the face, and she did stop; but she told her husband, and that night I got a good thrashing.

“The next place I went to was at ——, where I stayed with —— five months, and liked it first-rate. I used to do all the chores about the barn, and help in the housework along with the other work. I don't remember doing anything wrong there. His wife was a good lady, and I liked her very much indeed, she never gave me much trouble at all.

“The next place I went was ——. There I hired out to a man that kept a livery stable. I did

first-rate work, and got my board and clothes. When I was there a week I got a new suit of clothes, and had a splendid time of it.

“ The next place I went was ——. There I stayed for a few days and caught a ‘blind baggage,’ and rode on it till I reached a station about ten miles south of ——. Then I got on a freight train and held it right through to Chicago. I stayed there about a week. I used to help to load steamships for pretty near six days. Finally I stole a ride on a boat going from Chicago to Milwaukee. There I came nearly getting arrested for stealing a ride on the boat. Then the mate said, ‘Get off this boat.’ I said, ‘No I wont, not for such a thing as you or anyone like you’; so he went and got a policeman. The policeman said, ‘I will give you till one o’clock to get out of town.’ But I was rowing in one of the boats on the side of the shore of Lake Michigan for at least two hours after the policeman told me to get out of town. I swore at the mate, and told him I would break his face for him if I caught him on land. He dare not set foot off the boat for fear of getting hurt. I went back to Chicago and there stayed for three days more. Then I got on another boat and went to Buffalo about three days; then took a freight train, and slept on a load of sheep for one night; when I got out of the car I was about fifty miles from Buffalo on one of the roads running through Pennsylvania. I had to work my way part of the time, and the conductor gave me a ride in his caboose for over 100.

miles. I had to keep out of sight for fear; if I was caught I might be arrested, and the conductor might have been discharged. I walked for three days, stopping only for resting and eating; then I caught a freight train, going very slow, about a half a mile from Scranton, and riding from there to Jersey City, I walked to Hoboken, taking a boat across the river, I walked down to Grand street, and started to find my folks, but after inquiring for them I stayed in New York city two hours; then taking a boat I went across the river to Brooklyn. There I began my search with a gang of Brooklyn boys to help me hunt up my parents. We went to a large drug-store and asked to take the directory to find a man's name and place where he lived. We found a good many with the same name as my father. We went to these places, but did not find the right one; but still we looked, but no traces could be found; but I remember of one in East Brooklyn, but I did not have time to go over there, because I was taken by a minister to the —— Home. I stayed there one month. I did not work in the house. The work I did was cutting wood and helping in the engine-room. I got my dinner at 1 P. M. sharp, sometimes not till 1.30 P. M. I liked it first-rate there; it was a very good place. Then I went to ——, where Mr. —— came after me. I went to his place on Christmas noon, where I got a good meal. The next morning, when I got up, I went out to the barn and did all the chores the best I knew how; then went to the house and did what was needed there;

then I went into the yard and fed the chickens and turkeys. Then came noon; I went out and fed and watered the horses and cattle; then rumished around a little, and doing something once in a while. When I was not doing anything I would think of something to do. If I could not think of something I would go in the house and read. I stayed at the house in summer and went to school in winter. We used to have fine times; we had lots of fine coasting and sliding down a hill half a mile long. I would ride down on a sled. But one day was a sad one for one of the boys in the school-house. I stole his sled and ran off to town with it; I had a lot of fun with it, then gave it away, and had some fun with the boy I gave the sled to; then went down to the —— railroad depot. I had a talk with Mr. ——, conductor of the road, and then with the man in the station or the telegraph operator; then went out of the station and stole another sled for to pay the boy for the sled I stole on him. I then went back with the sled I stole to town, and gave it to him. The boy's father came up to the barn where I was doing chores; he said to me, 'Where is the sled you stole from my boy.' I told him I left it in town; then he said, 'You get the sled or you will pay for it,' I said all right. Then he asked me when I was going to get it; I said this afternoon; if I could not get the sled, I would get a new one. So I started for town right after dinner, and got in town by two o'clock; there I stayed pretty late; as I was going up the hill with the sled in my

arms I went down the back way through the back road. I thought I would not be heard or seen, but I was mistaken. As I approached the barnyard I saw the father of the boy I stole the sled from and his hired hands. Then I went up to the house and went to bed in the hack under the wagon-shed. The next morning old —— came in the shed, and gave me a poke with a stick he [the man he worked for] always carried when he went to milk the cows. When I woke up I made a groan and then turned out. I did the chores, then went into the house and got some breakfast, I went by the stove and got warm a little, then went upstairs and dressed myself in my best suit of clothes, then went downstairs and bid them good-bye. Then I started on my journey for New York. I walked from —— to ——, a distance of 25 miles.

“As I was going along the road I met two teams coming along the road. After we passed the teams I started snow-balling a lady of about 65 or 70 years old; then she said she would get me arrested; that got me mad, I did not like it, because she said she would have me arrested. I saw a few stones ahead of me on the ground; I picked up three or four stones. Then she caught up with me; I then started and ran ahead about six rods, then fired one of the stones at her; I then kept it up until I had bruised her very badly. Then I ran on to —— and caught a train going to ——. I did not want to go on the train, but the station-keeper put me on. Then when the con-

ductor came for my ticket, I said that I was a poor boy without any home, and wanted to go to New York city. But he gave a me ride to ——; when I got in —— I slept in the 2d Precinct Station-house. I told the police that I was a poor boy and had no home; had been away from home for four years, and had been all around; and they made a collection for me and I got \$1.50. Then I went down to the State Board of Charities, and asked the head man of the house for a pass to New York city.

“He sent a man with me to the —— depot and gave me the pass. I took the pass and got on the train, and was going for New York city. When I reached New York I was asked by a detective what my name was. I told him what it was; he said that father and mother were looking for me. Then he said I will take you there; I said all right. Good-bye.”

FROM THE RECORDS OF THE INSTITUTION.

History of "A."

Received May, 1889; assault 1st degree, Court Oyer and Terminer ——; plead guilty. Father, Catholic; intemperate; mother, dead; step-mother, Catholic; habits, unknown. No insanity or epilepsy in family; don't know about her father; one brother imprisoned on Blackwell's Island. Step-parent, mother has heard nothing of his parents since they surrendered him six years ago; grandfather, German; reads and writes; longshoreman; grandmother, American; educa-

tion unknown, family very poor; don't know why father was arrested.

Facts as to "A."

He has known no residence; home wretched; Protestant; no previous arrest; home life till six years ago; —— Asylum and country were places he was at; very little moral sense. He was placed in —— Asylum six years ago by his parents. Two years later he was sent to Illinois and placed with ——; then placed successively with four different farmers; remained with the last one the longest (about a year); was in Illinois about four years altogether; came away from last place and started for New York, stealing rides; looked in vain for his people, and was after a few days taken up by the —— Society of —— and sent to ——.

He remained a month or more and then ran away, and on the same day he struck a woman with a stone, stealing up behind her. They had ridden together in a farmer's sleigh; she was an old woman; the assault was unprovoked. They had chanced to fall together on a country road. Age, January, 1889, 15 years. Health good; blue eyes; quality medium; fair, light brown, clothing good; complexion fair. On admission: weight, 44.90 kilos.; height, 1,494 mm.; chest, 711-762 mm. February, 1890: weight, 48.07 kilos.; height, 1,549 mm.; chest, 685-762 mm. May, 1890: weight, 48.97 kilos.; height, 1,574 mm.; chest, 736-812 mm.

Previous education, 3d Reader, long division; assigned to 3d grade, 2d division; previous occu-

pation, farm boy; assigned to tailor shop. First badge earned October 5, 1889; time, 21 weeks; 6 complaints. Second badge, March 22, 1889; time, 24 weeks; 5 complaints; total, 11 complaints.

Complaints against "A," 1889.

June 28, by Watchman: Out of his dormitory continually to make a disturbance; crawling along the upper tier to other dormitories (3 weeks).¹

July 20, by Tailor: Not doing his work, when other boys come and get their clothes fixed; plays with them, (2 weeks).

Aug. 5, by Watchman: Lying down on the floor outside of his dormitory; talking to other boys; also, Saturday night, throwing down different articles he brought from the tailor shop (3 weeks).

Sept. 1, by Hallman: Stole a book ("St. Nicholas") from the school-room and gave it to —.

Sept. 8, by Watchman: Standing or lying partly out of his door; talking in a loud tone to boy —. I have repeatedly had to speak to this boy in regard to talking; have had him on the floor; he will not obey the rules; talked Friday and Saturday night (punished with a strap).

Sept. 24, by Watchman: Report this boy for throwing a short, heavy stick (called a "nib") from his dormitory door at me. I saw the stick coming, and the direction from his door; he denies it; boy

¹ 3 weeks added to his time of confinement in institution.

— sleeps next to him; other side is —; one of these boys surely threw it; witnesses (1 week).

Nov. 16, by Hallman: For disorder in the hall, throws rags (at boys — and —).

Dec. 4, by Watchman: Found in another boy's dormitory under the bed; hiding soon after the first count was taken (3 weeks).¹

Dec. 12, by Superintendent: Refusing to do as told; striking at me with a broken knife when I attempted to punish him (punished with a strap).

Dec. 20, by Military Instructor: Running around sleeping-hall and striking boy — in face, without provocation (punished with a strap).

March 8, 1890: Disorderly conduct.

May 5, 1890, by Hallman: For not scrubbing clean, and not taking care of his —, and stealing a book from Mr. — (2 weeks).

Sept. 4: Caused trouble in his company by interfering with the other boys.

Oct. 15: Throwing a dipper on the store-room floor.

March 3, 1891: Released. Home and employment were found for him with some farmers, where "A" remained till March 11, when we ran away from them, taking some of their property. Since this time he has not been heard from.

¹ 3 weeks added to his time of confinement in institution.

Testimony.

The Tailor says: "Disagreeable to other boys."

Yard-keeper says: "Makes unreasonable requests; becomes angry, strikes a boy; yet came with a reading paper, which had been given to him, and wanted me to read it first; has heard that he put a string around his finger to make it black in order to get out of work."

Physician: "Only in hospital once" (nothing serious).

Hallman: "Raises his temper easy; does not care how he does his work; boys and some of the officers say he is a "little off"; I don't report the boy, as it will do no good; has not improved on his scrubbing work for nine months. I said he would have to go to superintendent. He answered: 'I don't care; I will go down and tell him I did my work good enough.'"

Mr. —, Teacher: "Tried to hang himself; too familiar with me; saw my watch-chain and said: 'I will have that watch and chain.' This he did three or four times; but after a reprimand he ceased to be familiar."

Professor of Drawing says: "He is a little below the average in his work, and a good boy."

Mr. —, School Principal: "Nervous, impulsive; he will look at you with glaring eyes when reproved; dreamy way about him."

Mrs. —, Teacher: "Good scholar; industrious; best in arithmetic (three months in this department). I never had any trouble with him; never

had to speak to him, to correct him; half of the boys I never speak to at all, that is to say: 'turn around and study' etc.; he was a little behind, but caught up; he told of killing the woman as though he would not like to have us tell about it; but with no air of vanity, no animation in his face; he said he would never do it again."

Miss —, Teacher: "Very good boy in school; did fairly in all studies, but better in arithmetic; perceives quickly; never got angry; great boy to read papers ('Golden Days,' etc.); was six months under me."

Carpenter: "No mechanical ability; no natural affection or feeling for any injury he inflicts; he struck a boy in the yard; the boy did not retort, but 'A' simply grinned; if he is disorderly and spoken to about it, he acts indifferent; he has not shown the least sign of anger or viciousness, as gritting his teeth; when disorderly he acts as if he was not bright, just indifferent; never reported him because he did not seem vicious. When he struck the boy, he said, 'I was only fooling'; he said to me he had no reason at all for stoning the old woman; he felt like it and stoned her; he did not feel bad about it at all, and had no remorse; this he said when he first came here; never saw him playing much with the boys; ever since here, he has not varied from being indifferent, and doing things thoughtlessly; never caught him in a lie; if asked what he did wrong for, he will say, 'Well I don't know.' No hilarity in the boy, he grins a little; does not talk loud, seems uneasy; difficult

for him to remain still. He tied a handkerchief so tight around his neck that he was purple; he said he wanted to choke himself to death, as the fellows said, he told them so. I think he was trying to show the boys what he could do, to 'scare' them. When I call him up for disorder there are 'spells'; he has a staring look, and if I ask him a question he does not seem to notice it, then in an instant he seems to come to himself (he has a vacant look when in the 'spells') and understands what was said to him; this spell endured about a quarter of a minute; frequently those spells come on (glare, hesitating, and looking) but not always when spoken to. When reprimanded sharply sometimes, he did not have these spells, he first looks down, then into my eye (glaring) bends his head simply; a short reprimand produced no fear or scowl, but in every case a sameness, that is he looks up and down slowly as if he was planning something; but he confesses everything; most peculiar boy in this institution in his actions—that is, a sameness in his actions, manner, motions, etc. My opinion is that the boy would not hesitate a moment to take his life, no idea of what is beyond the act."

The Steward: "His make-up is not first-rate; at times, when I would correct him, he would stand and look down and turn his eyes, acting as a boy going to be insubordinate; he would show fullness of the face, that he was angry, a peculiar form of anger, having the air of sullenness and rank temper, different from the other boys; he does not talk much when angry. This spell would last as

long as you talked to him; once I corrected him, he showed a good disposition, but could not be called an obedient boy; towards the latter part of the time he was with me he told me his crime; said it was without provocation on a highway, that he broke her wrist; he did not appear sorry for it; told me her name and age; he is not a bright boy; not with the other boys much; a boy somewhat a little silly was with him some; the boys 'pumped' him and after that dropped him, as they usually do, and so the half-silly fellows were with him a little; after a while he used to play ball a little. I think he would do injury; he is not a good boy in any sense. He had spells, so I did not trouble him; he was reported three or four times to me for striking boys; he denied it; he would come up good and cheery when called; once he was surly, and the more I talked to him the worse he became; he was not impudent, nor did he talk up quick; he muttered something at that time."

Watchman: "He was with me about four months; at times he became excited and hardly knew what he did; he looked wild out of his eyes. He often wet his bed; I called him three times a night; he got better; at times he was cranky; hard boy to wake up, had to shake him; he would stare at me when I called him; he would act as if he were mad, and after an hour he would say I will try and be a good boy hereafter; he has asked me to forgive him. He was not bad intentionally. I think he has lied to me. He said he would be a good boy, but did not want to be reported. He

ran upstairs, I reprimanded him, and he threw a stick (nib) at me."

Watchman (2d Division): "He has been under me about a year; he is a little 'off'; he has thrown things around the hall quite often, but not so much now; have to call him three times every night, at 10, 12-15 and 2 to go to the water-closet; he wakes up with difficulty; have caught him running around fooling with other boys; when reprimanded he promises he won't do it any more, but if he has a 'pout' (ill-tempered) he will not say he is sorry; he is no coward; sometimes talks back; he would deny things he had done, and sometimes long afterwards he would admit it, but did not want to get reported; his chum is ——, who is surely 'off'; the other boys call him a fool."

Chaplain: "His people are not attendants at church; while in Home of —— was not at Sunday-school; this is about all the religious instruction he has had; here he has taken interest in the temperance work, signing the pledge; he came to me several times about this; has attended our prayer-meetings regularly, is a very close listener. He says 'I don't want to be a drunkard, I want to sign now.'"

Military Instructor: "He has been a good soldier, is an intelligent one; has made no mistake that I know of."

Superintendent: "When being reprimanded in my room, thinking he would be whipped; he started to run into the sleeping-hall, then he stopped and drew a knife out of his pocket. I said ——, call-

ing his name; and he said, 'Lock me up, lock me up, I will give knife up, if you will lock me up.' I got him into a dormitory and got the knife away from him; he ran, breaking away from me into the yard and up into the other sleeping-hall; and getting a club, he chased the boys out. The military officer went to get the club away from him, but he struck at him; when, however, taken hold of, he ceased resisting; his eyes shone like a wild beast's. I whipped him for that and he cried a little; has not been very disobedient since; this occurred after he had been here some time, when he ceased to be a quiet boy."

The Superintendent of another institution, in which "A" was formerly, says: "He was a heedless, disobedient boy while here; he showed no very serious misconduct, but simply little petty meannesses; he was disagreeable to his teacher and others, no special traits distinguished him from a hundred other boys here. We always have quite a large number of boys whose foolish conduct and wanton acts indicate a lack of good sense and a streak of meanness."

Another Superintendent says: "There was nothing special to attract attention during his ('A's') short stay."

The District Attorney of the county in which "A" was tried says: "He is as bright as he is bad; he is bad only in one way, and that is in his desire to hurt somebody; he was indicted for assault in the first degree; he met an old, fat lady in the street, knocked her down with stones, then

jumped on her and pounded her head with stones; broke her wrist, etc.; he is a fair-looking boy as you ever saw; but seems to have spells. Every man in jail was afraid of him, for he would throw things at them in unconquerable fits, and he was so small that they would not touch him; and, except in those spasms, was a general favorite. I write you, because if that boy can be cured, he will make a very bright man."

In a letter, "A" wrote to another boy formerly in the institution he says: "Dear Sir—I now take the pleasure of writing you a few lines. I am in good health; I hope you are the same. The weather is very delightful up here; I believe that Mr. — is going to leave us, but I hope he don't go, for if he would I would not like it. I am still in the 'Scrubbing Gang' (lowest grade), they could not hire me to go out of it for anything. When you write to me, tell me what you have done. The first thing when you got home, did you start for the woods? I would like to know. From your friend — No. —."

The farmer with whom "A" lived last (before his crime) says: "As to the assault on the old lady: They were riding on a sleigh and they both got off at —; and she went one way and he the other. Then he ran ahead of her and got a stone and threw it and knocked her down; then pounded her and broke one of her arms. Some one, I do not know who it was, came to her assistance; he ran and took the cars for —, where he was arrested. She was under the Doctor's care for a long time. I do not know whether she is alive or

not. The boy is a bad boy; he was with me about four months, and I was glad when he left. Before he went he had been going to school, and he acted so with the scholars that it was unendurable. He stole one of their sleds and sold it, and he took a knife to my wife, but it was before anything else had happened; he was not angry; so we did not do anything about it. I am sorry he is such a boy, for he is a bright boy."

The physician says he was called to see the old lady; he treated her "for a broken arm and a bruised back, which was about as bad as her arm; her face was somewhat cut and scratched."

Examination of "A."

"I began school when I was four years old, and went about six years. One of my brothers used to hit me with his fist; I would not touch him, for I was afraid he would tell my mother. I hit him out of spite once. Another of my brothers treated me all right; another pretty well; did not like my step-mother, she used to whip me too much. My father quarreled with my real mother, would pound her with his fist; was always drunk then. He would not do it again, if I was home; did not hit her the three months I was there; if he had, there would have been a stick of wood flying at him. I do not want to go home; would not step inside of the door, because I am afraid I would get my head knocked off. I would not have left home had my father not got drunk; would run away and then be afraid to return, so, in order to eat, some

other boys and I would steal old iron and zinc, and sleep near the foundries inside of some of the things where it was warm; I would miss school, and was sent to one or two institutious, and then out West; I wanted to run around and see the country. I left Mr. —, because he did not like me; tramped around for nearly two years, I guess; while at Chicago, broke into cars and got something to eat; I always carried a knife with me to keep larger tramps from pitching on to me. I killed the horse of one farmer with a club; also at another time a cow and a sheep, I wanted to get even with the farmer for whipping me; I would have killed the farmer, but he was too big; I don't like to see a cow killed, because it should live as well as we. I went through Pennsylvania, because I wanted to see the country; was interested in the coal mines. I went to New York and stayed about a month, and was sent out into the country again. I did not like the place; the man whipped me with a ratan, but not very hard; a boy teased me at school by calling me names, so I stole his sled and brought another back in its place. The man I was with I did not like, so I left him. Going along the road I met an old woman, and walked with her a half an hour; then we got into an empty sleigh and rode about fifteen minutes; the man with the sleigh turned off on another road, so we got off. I saw some large icicles in the trees and began to knock them down with snow-balls. Then I thought it would be fun to throw at the old lady. I threw them pretty swift; she called me names,

said she would have me arrested before night; I threw two more snow-balls. Two teams came along and I stopped throwing snow-balls, because they would catch me. The snow-balls did not hurt her for they only hit her shawl. I was getting angry; I threw three small stones; only the third one hit her on the arm; she said she would have me arrested. I saw a bare place where there were some stones, I ran ahead to it, crossing a road; she ran down this road to get away from me. I ran across lots after her; she slipped down on the ice; I threw larger stones at her, threw them under-hand as I could do it swifter, two of the stones were large, about five inches long and two inches thick, I kicked at her, but hit the bundle of clothes; the stones made gashes on her head, the big stone broke her wrist. I saw some one running up from the station, so I stopped and ran away."

On closer questioning the following was brought out:

Q. Why didn't you throw all the stones at her?

A. Because I did not want to *waste them* on her so quick; she screamed each time, and I kept on just to hear her scream for the fun of it, to get even with her.

Q. Why didn't you jump on her with your feet instead of your knees?

A. Because I did not want to go too fast.

Q. Why did you not get right over her and throw the big stones right down on her harder?

A. I could throw them under-hand easier, jerk them.

Q. How did you feel all this time?

A. I felt dizzy all the time after I threw the first snow-ball; I kept a-going to keep myself from falling down and hitting some one or something else. When I ran away I had the same dizziness about ten minutes, and then fell down tired out; then in three minutes I was all right again. I commenced having dizziness in the head right after I got angry; I cannot control myself; can stand some fun from the boys, but soon I get angry and mean to kill them. I threatened the superintendent with a knife because I thought he was going to punish me; I meant to kill him. I had no dizziness while killing horse, cow, and sheep to get even with the farmers; sometimes I get angry without feeling dizzy. Saying she would have me arrested made me angry; these spells last about an hour. When I drew the knife on the superintendent, and struck the club at the military officer, I did not have any dizziness, but got mad. When I become dizzy I try to kill, sometimes, I say, it is just for the fun of it; but I really want to kill. I just as leave die as not, and go and see my mother. If I killed anyone they would hang me, so I would die. I wanted to kill the old woman, but was not thinking of being killed myself at that time. I did not want to get caught, or I would have killed her by throwing the stones at her head. I wouldn't have cared if they had killed me at this time. I don't hardly feel I am to blame. I know I am to blame for killing the old woman. I began to feel I was to blame

after I came to this institution. I never read books about murder, I could not say how I got the idea, it simply comes to me.

Q. Did you try to kill yourself once ?

A. I went into the rag-room where there was a closet in which I knew there was a window-cord ; but the closet was locked. My mother was dead, I did not want to live, I had no friends. I took a black linen thread and tried to hang myself ; it only cut my neck. I took a yarn and tied it around my finger till it was black in order to get out of work. I did not like the work.

Q. What did you do after your trial ?

A. I was in jail six months.

Q. What did you do in jail ?

A. I used to sing to them to amuse them.

Q. What did they do ?

A. They used to play cards.

Q. Did you play cards ?

A. No, it is wrong to play cards ; for I do not want to become a gambler.

Q. Where did you learn that ?

A. At one of the places I was at.

A physiological examination (by the physician of institution): Vegetative functions, normal ; circulation, normal ; respiration, 20 ; digestion, good ; anomalies, none ; pulse, 80 ; girth of thorax, 724—787 mm. ; girth of waist, 660 mm. ; girth of thigh, 444 mm. ; girth of calf of leg, 317 mm. ; weight, 109 lbs. (49.44 kilos.) ; physical anomalies, none.

— — —, *M. D.*

Craniological measurements are : Width of head, 128 mm.; length from glabella to occipital protuberance, 190 mm.; maximum length of head, 190 mm.; width above tragus, 134 mm.; width between zygomatic arches, 127 mm.; width between external edges of orbits, 96 mm.; distance between outer corners of eyes, 90 mm.; distance between inner corners of eyes, 32 mm., width between prot. malaria, 119 mm.; width between gonion, 96 mm.; distance from chin to hair, 158 mm.; distance from chin to root of nose, 108 mm.; distance from chin to base of nose, 66 mm.; distance from chin to mouth, 50 mm.; distance from chin to tragus, 95 mm.; distance from tragus to root of nose, 97 mm.; length of ear, 61 mm.; length of nose, 47 mm.; elevation of nose, 49 mm.; width of nose, 31 mm.; width of mouth, 42 mm.; thickness of lips, 15 mm.; horizontal circumference of head, 540 mm.; vertical circumference of head, 349 mm.; sagittal circumference of head, 368 mm.; angle of profile, 60 mm. Color of eye, gray; color of hair, light. There was an observed flatness to the eyelids.

Conclusion.

"A" is a case of pure murder; his anomaly or abnormality consists in a lack of repulsion to taking life. He is no coward, nor wanting in will power; his intelligence is above the average, yet he is at times stubborn and lazy and mean, although he may be partly unconscious of this latter element. He acts oddly at times. His idea of justice seemed to be "getting even" with every-

one. He is unaware of how his want of repulsion to killing appears to others. Many boys neglect their work and are whipped, but they do not kill cows and horses to "get even." The dizziness of "A" might suggest epilepsy, but the fact that he is never unconscious and remembers everything is against such a theory. Spells of anger, where self-control is lost, are not uncommon, and one will strike with the hand or throw something, but seldom go further, unless there is a radical defect somewhere. Given a boy who becomes angry easily, losing self-control, who at the same time lacks repulsion to taking life, and whose surroundings have been favorable to bring this element out, and the case of "A" is a clear one. That such a boy is dangerous is self-evident. Considering his early and evil surroundings it is questionable how far he is to blame for his murderous acts. It is doubtful, if he should be allowed to be free in the community, even under the most favorable conditions, for his training has been such that he is angered very easily. To speak to him cross or to punish him is probably the worst thing that can be done. He may out-grow this murderous tendency by experience in the community; but can the community afford, or has it the right to make, such experiments as expose its members to danger?

"A" was at large when last heard of.

CHAPTER II.

PURE THEFT.

THEFT is the most common crime, and the most difficult to correct.

The spirit that predominates in actual life is the utilitarian, and the strongest form of this is the commercial impulse, or the love of possession. The wide extent of this sentiment naturally exposes it more to infringement ; and this is one of the chief reasons, perhaps, why theft is the most common crime. But theft, unlike most crimes, is generally acquired very gradually, and for this reason it is the most developed and the most persistent form of crime. A thief is almost always incorrigible, for he is continually exposed to temptation except in prison, and even there, he will keep up his habit. The thief is almost always a liar, because this is the easiest and most practical method of defense. He is generally liberal by nature, especially with the money of others, and for this reason is always popular with fast women. The general idea that thieving is taking what does not belong to us, is a good definition.

As cases of habitual or pure thieving, we give the following:

CASE "B." HISTORY—FROM RECORDS OF INSTITUTION.

Received July 25, 1887; offense, petit larceny, age, 11; eyes, brown; clothing fair; resides with parents; never in the almshouse; at police court of — on complaint of —; weight, 34 kilos; height, 1,371 mm., hair, brown; education, 2d Reader; previous arrests, two or three for stealing and staying out; never in orphan asylum, but in reform school; three months ago was in Catholic protectory and assigned to knitting department 1st division. Parents: father, intemperate, dock-laborer; he does not know whether any of them were arrested; no step-father or step-mother; father, Irish Catholic; family consisting of two boys and two girls.

June 20, 1889, height, 1,428 mm.; in chest, 723 mm. April 2, 1890, he was intrusted to the care of his mother. June 21, 1890, recommitted by police court for petit larceny. Weight, 41 kilos; height, 1,485 mm.; clothes, good.

Complaints.

1888—May 14: Leaving the line while returning from chapel last Sunday morning; not going on the yard (pleads guilty, case held open).

May 21: Running around the yard with two others, shouting and making all the noise they could; would not come when called; refused to go on parade; kept running until I caught and locked them up. (Sunday, pleads guilty.)

May 22, by Watchman: Disorderly in the yard, kicking stones up against the shop windows while on parade (punished with a strap 5 blows, 1 week, pleads guilty).

May 23: In company with other boys entered knitting shop; machines tampered with; a few articles were missing (5 to 10 strokes with a strap, 8 weeks).¹

May 31: Throwing his window-frame out of the door; spoken to many times about being disorderly (5 blows with a strap, 1 week, pleads guilty).

July 4: Disorderly in sleeping-hall while he supposed I was absent (1 week).¹

July 15: Loud and disorderly after whistle was blown for parade; crowding where there was no room for him, and when asked to go to another place did not do it until I insisted on it, then he was very insolent; also fought with another boy (pleads guilty).

July 16: Disorderly in wash-room and training-room almost every day (5 blows with strap).

July 21: Leaving dormitory and going to others; also generally disorderly; impossible to keep him in his dormitory (pleads guilty).

July 26: Talking in dining-room in defiance of repeated orders (1 week).

Aug. 5: Talking in dining-room; admits it, says he was asking a boy for some water. (Admonished to be more careful.)

Aug. 28: Taking the plate of hash, and refusing

¹ Added to time of stay in institution.

the rest of the boys to have any; would not stand up (1 week).

Sept. 6: Disorderly on parade; scuffling on the bench in the yard.

Sept. 17: Burglarizing with another boy while on parade.

Sept. 18: Kicking another boy (excused with reprimand).

Sept. 19: Throwing a hat about the sleeping-hall and lying about it (reprimanded).

Sept. 19: Talking at the table and giving impudence.

Sept. 21: Swearing in the yard, when in the scrubbing gang.

Oct. 4: Disorderly in the hall, threw water on another boy.

Oct. 10: Disorderly in the hall (reprimanded).

Oct. 15: Disorder and rankest impudence (reprimanded).

Oct. 17: Out of his dormitory (locked up).

Oct. 31: Throwing soap in lavatory; denies the charge.

Nov. 5: Making remarks and using gestures while the girls were passing through the yard (one week).

Nov. 13: Talking at supper-table (one week).

Nov. 22: Talking on parade in lavatory (one week).

Nov. 25: Rank impudence and insubordination; demanded a ticket to hospital in impudent manner, he was told to wait and see Mr. K., was very impudent (punished with strap; one week).

Dec. 15: Talking in school-room, after cautioned to stop kept talking (one week).

Dec. 18. Not obeying the whistle; loud and noisy, disorderly generally (punished with strap; one week).

Dec. 20: Making water out of the window at 6.30 A. M.; let him off once before; did not go to closet at all (one week).

Dec. 29: Going to bed with his clothes and stockings on, which I had forbidden; admits it (one week). (In an interview he said he was cold and so kept dressed.)

1889—Jan. 9: Talking on parade in lavatory; admits (two weeks).

Jan. 15: Stealing a pair of 2d badge pants from boy "S." (four weeks).

Jan. 16: Going to bed with clothes on; admits (two weeks).

Jan. 22: Inattention on parade (reprimanded).

Jan. 23: School-room offense (eight weeks).

Jan. 29: Tearing blankets in dormitory.

Feb. 1: School-room offense (one week).

Feb. 11: Using vulgarity in W. C. to another boy (reprimanded).

Feb. 16: Stealing books from Mr. L.'s school-room (punished with strap).

March 30: Throwing bread at dining-room table; admits (punished with a strap).

April 12: Disorderly in W. C.

April 16: Fooling with another boy (held open).

April 22: Does not scrub clean.

April 28-29: Having four keys in his pocket and

tobacco; one key fitting drawer in an officer's room, which has been opened several times and articles taken out (punished with strap).

May 2: Out of order on all parades; extremely impudent to company commander.

May 22: Leaving his work without permission; comes into the hospital dining-room (reprimanded).

May 31: Disorderly in ranks, when boys were marching to dormitory, getting out of his place, and insolent when spoken to about it (held open).

June 17: Not scrubbing clean; admits it (held open).

June 25: Disorder on parade when marching to school, fooling with a ball (two weeks).

June 26: Stealing money and food from painters in shop (punished with strap).

June 27: Going into boys' dormitory for plunder; got under the bed; I told him to come out, and he would not do so. Admits, except plunder (three weeks).

Oct. 5: Hanging about in the hall court intending to steal; he repeated this after I had driven him out; he ran through the South house to escape, when detected second time (held open).

Oct. 22: School disorder (held open).

Oct. 24: In bathroom without permission; admits (held open).

1890—Jan. 23: Going into "B.'s" dormitory; admits (held open).

Jan. 30: Going to bed with his trousers on, I put him on the floor and he was very impudent and

abusive and positively refused to do what I told him; admits it (under lock and key for one week).

Feb. 28: Very disorderly in his dormitory, whistling through his hands.

Aug. 29: Talking at the table and disorderly and impudent.

Sept. 2: Disorderly; talking at the table.

Sept. 26: Refused to go to the superintendent when requested; throwing a chair at the officer and calling him a g— d— liar.

Sept. 27: Detected in taking putty off of some freshly glazed windows.

1891—Jan. 12: Impudent to an officer; telling him to shut up and get out.

He escaped by scaling the wall and was recaptured; he gave his guard the slip at the depot, but was captured again. He was placed in confinement, but succeeded in getting out; search high and low was made for him until he was found by one of the other inmates in the top of a tree late in the evening. After attempting to escape day after day he was finally transferred to the penitentiary.

Testimony of Officers.

Yardman: " 'B' is a good boy; gets along with me very well. I let him wear a tie of mine one Sunday for being a good boy. I have to trust the boys a great deal; 'B' has not stolen but a few things; he does not feel like taking from me."

Hallman: "He gets into a room and steals with-

out anyone seeing him; I seldom see him steal; he is a good boy to work; when bad, he wants to go here and there, he won't stay at his work, roves around; he has been under me six or eight months; he disobeyed at first, but afterwards with a little pressure he would mind better; he likes to fight. I never saw him cry; he learns quickly; I saw him stealing beans and caught him."

A Teacher: "I had him one or two weeks; he was very lazy, tried to get out of his work the best he could; talked to the boys in school a great deal, did not talk back very much. He got into my desk and took some lead pencils."

Another Teacher: "He is a little villain; does not bother me much more than the other boys at table; a vicious kind of a boy; he turned upon me one time, he would not stop his talking; he kept muttering; I took him by the collar, and he kicked me when I took him out, I had hold of him with one hand."

Another Officer: "He was under me, but never gave me any trouble, never stole anything from me."

A Teacher: "He wrote a note to another boy about his teacher, and signed a boy's name whom the teacher liked very much. He tries to steal something almost every day; I always find something in his pockets that he has stolen."

A Teacher: "He has tried my patience very much; he is bright and peculiar; very stubborn and self-willed, and inclined to take anything in his reach; he never broke into my desk; he would



take things from the boys and lie about it; he is disagreeable, he lies, is sulky, no matter how you treat him; he is a fighter; he is perfectly lawless, one of the worst boys I had; he never struck any boy, he is quiet at times, never saw him cry. I have seen him very angry; his face becomes red; he is a good scholar. Since his return his conduct is better the three days he has been under me; he has been absent three or four weeks; he won't talk much; he is a bright-appearing boy, but he is stubborn and is a daring fellow."

Watchman: "His behavior is generally bad most of the time, running out of his dormitory and throwing things around the yard and hallooing; he is impudent and saucy; I do not suspect he has bad habits; he uses vulgarity with the other boys; he steals from the other boys; he has admitted it. I have seen him punished and then he cried; never saw him cry except this time; he has the wildest look when he does cry. I have seen him hit other boys with his hand; most of the boys do not hit one another; he is not a coward; some boys are afraid of him, but he is not afraid of a boy, no matter how big he is. He was under me about a year and a half; he got into bed with his clothes on, because sometimes they have to wait a half an hour before they go to water-closet; he had more bed clothes than the other boys, or he would have stolen from the other boys' beds. He appears to have some control over the other boys; the boys do not hate him; he gets angry, and they like to see him angry, but he fights them. He got into

one of the officers' rooms, cut open a satchel, and took out some things, but not everything."

Teacher in Painting and Graining: "I never saw him take anything; he has admitted everything I have accused him of, at first he would say nothing; afterwards he would admit it; his actions were off-handed, he did not want to say anything then; everything that had been taken was attributed to him; he hates to have anyone question him. When I talked to him he cried, probably because he did not want to leave the shop. He has been under me about eight months; he will make a good workman, is very accurate in mixing colors; has good taste; decided in his answers after he knows a thing; he doesn't talk much; he thinks he knows all about badness and malignity; he has improved in his work; if he is going to deny a thing he would do it at once; he never stole a thing from me, although it was easy for him; he never tried to escape."

Military Instructor: "'B' is a good soldier by nature, and a bad soldier, because indifferent; has no enthusiasm for anything. I have punished him two or three times. He has more nerve and pluck than any other boy I ever saw; thought of punishment has no effect on him; he takes it indifferently; but the last time I gave him seven blows, and he said, 'O, Mr. — let me go, and I won't do it again'; he denied it up and down the first and second stroke; the fifth or sixth time he admitted his guilt. After this I made him promise me not to steal for a straight month, and he ac-

completed it, and was taken out of the scrubbing gang; he has an indomitable will and enthusiasm if you can get at him in the right way. I have never had any other particular trouble with him; he has not been impudent to me. I have known him to take a whipping in order to shield another boy; he never tells on other boys. He is a boy who would sacrifice to do you a favor."

Chaplain. "He is not religious by nature; his moral sense seems to be dead; he is well behaved in chapel; he gives his name regularly for confession, which is voluntary; he was in the class preparing himself for his first communion depriving himself of spare time for two days in the week for three or four months; in the meantime he prepared his catechism lessons; while with me he was very correct, but would steal when away; he is not very talkative even when locked up. He began to cry when I said 'My little fellow'; he cried the time I separated the candidates; he tried his best; he studied his catechism earnestly, got a boy to help him as he could not read well; it was a great disappointment to him not to succeed, there is no question about his sincerity in this."

Superintendent: "I have whipped him four or five times; he generally denies the charge at first I never punish a boy until he admits the charge; I give him a few days to think it over; he has asked me to whip him instead of locking him up; after thinking it over a day or two he generally admits the charge; during whipping he acts very sour, he will always cry, which is from anger I think, be-

cause afterwards he would act sorry or surly I have given up punishing him with a strap; it is no use. After he broke into the officer's room, he denied it for six days, and cried and was fighting mad; when mad, he shakes his head in a threatening sort of way. I caught him running around, and called him up to the office and searched him, and found on him some bronze that Mr. D. had; Mr. D. was called to see it, and 'B' said 'I hope you don't think I took this bronze'; and he stood and cried as if accused falsely; one night he stayed out, he gave no reason for it (when a man is missing it may keep the officers up all night); he stole something this night; he said he did not want to escape, which is probably true."

Interview with "B."

"B" is not talkative. He was gradually drawn into a conversation. He says.

"I am fifteen years of age. When about five I went to The Sisters School, I had stole some liquorice, and five weeks after was arrested by the detectives. I once caught a ride to Cleveland simply to take a ride, and stole a ride back; went to ——— to ride on the water for that day: paid 15 cents for passage. I went to the public schools. They used to whip me at the Catholic school for talking. My father whipped me for staying out late. Father does not drink, my mother did not treat me badly. As complained of by watchmen here, I did look around, but I do not know why I like to look around. I like school and paint-shop here. *I steal*

because when I see a thing I want I like to get it. I am more apt to get ten dollars in here than outside. I went to bed with my clothes on because it was cold. I chew tobacco, I like it (cried and sobbed); they whip me here, I deserve it, but it did not do me any good, because he (superintendent) did not whip me hard enough; my father whips me harder and hurts me more, he whips me with a strap. They cannot make me do a thing unless I want to do a thing by whipping me, and so whipping me harder does me no good. I am going to do as well as I can here (cried again). I have a brother older than I; he never was arrested, he is better than I because he did not want to do bad things. I went into officer's room to get some tobacco—I got a cigar; not for to get into the room, but for to chew. After I get out of here I would like to go to work. I don't remember making jests at girls; I have a good memory. At home I used to come in at nine or ten o'clock at night, I would go out at six or seven in the morning. I would stay out in our shed; I did not go in the house because I was afraid of being whipped. Three times (doubtful) were all I ever stayed out for fear of being whipped. I never stole anything but candy (doubtful). It is about the same to get along here as outside. When in Cleveland I slept in a car during the summer. No man ever hit me very hard. I often feel good, certainly I do."

Physical Examination : Vegetative functions, normal; circulation, good; respiration, 16; diges-

tion, perfect; anomalies, same; girth of thorax, $27\frac{1}{2}$ to 30 inches; girth of waist $25\frac{1}{2}$ inches; girth of thigh, $16\frac{1}{2}$ inches; girth of calf of leg, $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches; weight, 89 lbs.

— — —, *Physician of Institution.*

Craniological Examination: Width of head, 152 mm.; length from glabella to occ. protuberance, 173 mm.; maximum length of head, 173 mm.; width above tragus, 142 mm.; width between zyg. arches, 128 mm.; width between external edges of orbits, 110 mm.; distance between outer corners of eyes, 91 mm.; distance between inner corners of eyes, 34 mm.; width of prot. malaria, 98 mm.; width of gonion, 95 mm.; distance from chin to hair, 145 mm.; distance from chin to root of nose, 99 mm.; distance from chin to base of nose, 61 mm.; distance from chin to mouth, 43 mm.; distance from chin to tragus, 113 mm.; distance from tragus to root of nose, 101 mm.; length of ear, 64 mm.; length of nose, 46 mm.; height of nose, 38 mm.; elevation of nose, 13 mm.; width of nose, 29 mm.; width of mouth, 42 mm.; thickness of lips, 17 mm.; horizontal circumference of head, 533 mm.; vertical circumference of head, 330 mm.; sagittal circumference of the head, 304 mm.; nationality, Irish; nationality of father, Irish; nationality of mother, Irish; occupation, worked in can factory; color of eye, brown; color of hair, dark.

Remarks: Ears projected very much; head is not symmetrical; right side of head in parietal region

is considerably larger than left side; the boys had noticed this; he had trouble with fitting hats; he is slender in form.

Conclusion.

"B" generally admits everything after he is whipped or talked to; and pleads guilty. He is dirty and indecent at times. Although not talkative, when aroused he is given to swearing and impudence and has manifested pride in his knowledge of evil. He is sincere in his desire to be religious, but his passion for stealing is still stronger. He feels the desire for things he cannot have and so steals them, and especially from persons he does not like. He has ability, power, and tenacity, but his passion for stealing determines their direction. Hereditary influences seem to be at the basis of this stealing, yet his early surroundings are adequate to account for much of it. The fact that lately he has been moved to the penitentiary for insubordination would indicate that there is little hope of his reformation. He seems to be a case of what might be called approximately pure theft. He should *never* be let out upon the community until there is reasonable certainty that he will not steal; for, as he grows stronger, his bravery and tenacity can make him a very dangerous thief or burglar. There is a possibility of his outgrowing his stealing impulse, but little probability.

Physically he seems to be equal to, if not superior to the average boy, and the anomaly is the lack of symmetry in the posterior part of his cranium.

CASE "C."—FROM RECORDS OF INSTITUTION.

Sept. 5, 1885, "C" was received into a reformatory institution at the age of 20. His crime was grand larceny in the second degree.

Antecedents: No insanity, epilepsy, nor dissipation; he had a good common-school education, and had been in the high school. His family were very well to do. His father was a real-estate broker worth some \$80,000.

There were no papers found on "C." June 16, 1886, it was found that "C" had previously served a term in another institution. "C" denied it, but the superintendent of the other institution recognized his photograph, although there he was under another name. Owing to this, "C" admitted he had falsified, but still denied being under an assumed name. "C" said he always lived at home till the date of his marriage a year ago. He claimed to know only through fractions when in school. He said, as to his work, that he was a Hall typewriter, copying at \$12.00 a week with — & Co. (This statement was found to be untrue.) As to religion, he had been under ordinary influences, had joined the church with a cousin and wife as a member.

Physical condition was excellent, as was also his mental capability. He seemed to have no moral susceptibility, but is not incorrigible; sensitiveness, 1; claimed innocence, and denies that he confessed in court. He expects to inherit property, and has no idea of business; he was a stenographer.

Conduct Report.

1885—Oct. 10: Disturbing library books, and when told of it using insulting language.

Oct. 10: Destroying the report made against him by the librarian; taking it from Mr. N.'s desk.

Oct. 10: Neglecting three different times to be at count.

Oct. 11: Not at door for count.

Oct. 12: Not at door for count.

Oct. 13: Not at door for count.

Oct. 13; Talking in shop.

Oct. 13: Talking in school continuously.

Oct. 14: Talking to — in shop.

Oct. 19: Talking in line to —.

Oct. 29: Cup not inverted; dirty cup.

Oct. 29: Taking tools from the shop to his room.

Nov. 19: Giving pictures to —.

Dec. 3: Cup not in cupboard.

Dec. 13: Out of step in line.

Dec. 14: Throwing paper on gallery from room.

Dec. 16: Dilatory in sending in examination paper.

Dec. 17: Dusty walls.

1886—Jan. 2: Talking in brush-shop without permission.

Jan. 4: Bucket not in proper place.

Jan. 11: Bucket not in proper place.

Jan. 13: Bread in bucket.

Jan. 20: Carelessly emptying racks.

Feb. 11: Calling to — in shop.

Feb. 17: Carelessly stenciling cases.

- March 3: Sweeping dirt on door stone.
March 11: Not at door for count.
April 21: Towel not in cupboard.
June 7: Doing poor work.
June 10: Going from closet to table and seating himself without permission.
June 21: Talking to —.
July 29: Out of step in line.
Aug. 4: Inattention in line.
Aug. 4: Lasting shoe on wrong last.
Aug. 6: Poor work.
Aug. 12: Talking to — coming out of dining-room.
Sept. 1: Laughing in line.
Sept. 13: Talking to — in line while passing through hall.
Sept. 15: Continually laughing and fooling in line.
Oct. 6: Leaving cell-door unlocked with man in it.
Oct. 14. Sending a note about work to — instead of sending it to foreman.
Oct. 15: Talking to men in rooms on gallery.
Oct. 21: Communication by signs; laughing to men in shop.
Nov. 7: Neglect of duty, as he went into his room to write a letter and stayed 25 minutes.
Nov. 26: Bucket contained bread. (Canceled.)
Dec. 2: Towel not on cupboard. (When "C" was on parole, he called on the family of one of the inmates and told a false story as to boys contributing \$1 to getting a play in reformatory; and "C" obtained a dollar in this way.)

- 1887—Jan. 3: Talking on way from hall.
Feb. 2: Threatening to report ——. (Canceled.)
March 4: Failing in line when coming off.
March 24: Bucket not in proper place.
March 26: Talking in shop.
March 29: Trying to hinder the marker and floorman in doing their work by not trimming the kind of screw-bodies when asked to do so by the marker.
April 4: Talking on line in the shop.
April 13: Talking in shop.
April 27: Poking another man in the ribs out of pure meanness.
April 29: Lying to superintendent about report of June 27, 1887.
August 24: Talking to foreman without permission.
Sept. 2: Leaving a good brush in waste stock to go down fire-hole.
Sept. 26: Talking in line while going to bucket-yard.
Oct. 9: Continuously and insolently chewing some substance during service to-day.
Nov. 26: Obtaining leave for purpose of improper correspondence.
- 1888—Jan. 21: Corresponding with a discharged prisoner, who signed himself as brother.
Jan. 22: Borrowing a magazine.
Jan. 22: Erasing the name — from magazine, and writing his own name thereon, intending to deceive.
Feb. 29: Good record.

March 31: Good record.

April 6: Negligence in reporting absentees.

April 18: Going through furnishing department of brush-shop into varnishing-room.

May 16: Talking to floorman; no permit.

May 26: Hesitating to furnish blocks when told to.

May 28: Talking to foreman; no permit.

June 26: Sending note to — on ruled paper.

July 17: Talking to floorman; no permit.

July 20: Talking to floorman; no permit.

July 21: Disturbing line by counting wrong; laughing and fooling in line.

Aug. 1: Talking to floorman.

Aug. 20: Disturbing dining-room by loud talking at table.

Sept. 22: Not filling out report properly.

Oct. 10: Trousers not in cupboard.

Oct. 26: Leaving light burning when going to —.

Dec. 29: Neglect of duty; signaling band to cease playing before the companies were in hall, and marching his men ahead, causing the other captains to halt.

1889—Jan. 9: Brooms not in cupboard.

Jan. 12: Disturbing hall by loud talking in room.

Jan. 16: Talking loud in room at unreasonable times; disturbing hall.

Jan. 20: Taking a book from the library without the librarian's permission or knowledge.

May 24: Using closet paper to write to superintendent.

June 11: Writing a personal note to teacher contrary to rule.

June 11: Using wrong paper to write note.

July 7: Rising before signal.

Aug. 7: Talking to — in shop.

Aug. 15: Talking to —.

Sept.: Record fair.

Oct. 10: Talking to — without permission while at work.

Oct. 12: Going to support arms when the command to carry arms was given.

Nov. 4: Taking from shop when not at work a newly tapped pair of 1st grade shoes, wearing the same without permission.

Nov. 18: Dirty floor.

Dec. 31: Reduced to 3d grade.

1890—Jan.: 3d grade.

Feb. 8: Fully out of ranks.

Feb. 19: Wearing hat on side of head.

Feb. 26: Talking to —.

Feb. 28: Gaping about the shop.

March 31: Very good record.

April 9: Inattention in drill; slow in manual.

April 15: Having a piece of ivory soap in cupboard.

May 30: Inattention in school.

June 4: Inattention in drill; slow in manual. Superintendent did not whip "C," *because it would be punishment, and not reformation.*

July 31: No reports.

Aug. 31: No reports.

Sept. 1: Promoted to upper 1st grade.

Sept. 24: Discharged at expiration of maximum term.

1891—June 29: Nothing new in "C's" case; his record was perfect from July to the date of his release Sept. 24, 1890. He has been heard from indirectly since his release as having the appearance of one about the streets of a city, getting his living by his wits.

SCHOOL RECORD.	Literature.	Physiology.	Physical Geography.	Language.	Arithmetic.	History.	Physics.	Civil Govern-ment.	Stenography.	Science.	Psychology.	Ethics.
1886-87.....	81	..	..	86	74	94	97	90	62	..	..	..
1887-88.....	85	..	..	..	100	97	88	94	83	100	..	..
1888-89.....	..	..	..	..	..	96	..	86	86	97	83	84
1889-90.....	87	73	97	..	75	90	..	82	..	85	..	98
Total average...	84	73	97	86	83	94	92	88	77	94	83	91

From Letters.

Sept. 16, 1885: Grand larceny in 2d degree.

Aug. 31, 1885: Stealing two coats, one vest, and one pair of trousers, value, \$45.00.

Sept. 16, 1885: Sentenced.

Sept. 25, 1885: Admitted to reformatory.

July 11, 1886: "C" wrote a letter to an old friend advising him to beware of bad company (women), drinking, and doing anything to make his parents ashamed of him; had not written before because he was almost discouraged.

April 24, 1887: Father wants "C" back in his business.

July 23, 1887: Step-father talks about giving "C" a position.

Aug. 2, 1887: "C" writes a letter to his mother, blaming the authorities because he was not released before; giving up hope of getting out till September 16, 1890 (maximum term), when he will be 25; having then served nearly seven years penal servitude; he tells his mother he nevertheless intends to make his mark in the world. He hopes his mother will not worry; he has seen 500 men leave the reformatory, as reformed, who were no more reformed than he. He signs himself with his *false name*, and promises never to leave the path of duty here or elsewhere.

Jan. 1, 1888: Claiming to be unfortunate and misunderstood and accused wrongfully of writing criminal letters.

Jan. —, 1888: Letter from superintendent of another reformatory in which he was confined. "C" was received here September 18, 1882, from a Court of Oyer and Terminer held in ———, for placing obstructions on the railroad track. Age 15, April 23, 1883; his history on the book says he was a telegraph boy. Father dead; step-father living. "C" was released from here February 9, 1884, to the care of his mother. I recognize him in the photograph. This is the boy who was said to be so cruelly treated by Mr. "X." during my absence, and for which he (Mr. "X.") was compelled to resign. He was in same kind of boys' home in ——— before he came here.

Jan. 21, 1888: "C" acknowledges his crooked-

ness, promising to redeem himself if allowed to remain in his grade one month longer; he says he has a brother, Will. (A lie.)

Feb. 13, 1889: Letter asking to be paroled two days so as to find a position.

Feb. 15, 1889: "C" writes a letter seeking employment, claiming to be a good laster of ladies' and men's shoes, knowing the trade thoroughly, and learned it previously to coming to reformatory; standing good.

March 22, 1889: Paroled.

May 9, 1889: Mr. —, officer of reformatory, given order for arrest of paroled prisoner.

May 12, 1889: Telegram from "C" "I have been retaken by the State authorities for leaving Mr. —. Please telegraph the superintendent the circumstances before it is too late. We don't arrive till 1.30 A. M. to-morrow." —. (Signed his true name.)

May 15, 1889: "C" has never claimed he was employed in —; did give conditional consent. (This is from a letter of a kindly disposed gentleman, who took an interest in him.)

May 20, 1889: "C" writes: "Gone to be employed by — as reporter. In my former employment I was kept idle three-fourths of the time for want of work; he did not advance me as he said he would when I entered his employ. He promised to keep me on lasting machines. Instead of that, he put me on all sorts of jobs. I told the foreman I could not well work for the wages I was getting, \$8 per week. He answered that I was

probably getting as much as I would receive for a long time, until I got into better standing."

May 20, 1889: Letter from an interested gentleman: "C" left Mr. — in a mean way, then forged a check of \$5 87; I found a piece of paper in his drawer, where he had practiced the name. I also accused him of knowing where a missing watch was.

May, 1889: Foreman says he left his employment shamefully, leaving a letter saying he was going to work on some paper.

June 4, 1889: Letter. The following is a copy of a check, signature, and indorsement forged by "C" while he was on parole. He forged the check and gave it to a restaurant-keeper; this gentleman presented it at the bank, and it was returned as worthless.

Check.

<i>No. 129.</i>	<i>—————, May 11, 1889.</i>
Commercial Bank,	
STREET.	
<i>Pay to C. H. F——, bearer, \$5.⁰⁷/₁₀₀, Five Dol-</i>	
<i>lars and Eighty-seven Cents.</i>	
<i>\$5.⁰⁷/₁₀₀.</i>	<i>Signed (another false name)</i>

March 2, 1890: Letter to Superintendent. As you have put me in a higher grade it would seemingly go to show that you haven't even yet given up all hope of accomplishing my reformation, though you have declared me incorrigible. If this is true, wouldn't it have been better to have left me in the

3d grade? "C" has now been in the reformatory nearly five years.

Craniology: April 23, 1890: "C" was 23 years of age: Width of head, 152 mm.; length from glabella to occ. prot., 191 mm., maximum length of head, 191 mm.; width of tragus, 139, mm.; width between zyg. arches, 130, mm.; width between external edges of orbits, 115 mm.; distance between outer corners of eyes, 91 mm.; distance between inner corners of eyes, 30 mm.; width of gonia, 96 mm.; distance from chin to hair, 179 mm.; distance from chin to root of nose, 108 mm.; distance from chin to base of nose, 61 mm.; distance from chin to mouth, 42 mm.; distance from chin to tragus, 141 mm.; distance from tragus to root of nose, 117 mm.; length of ear, 60 mm.; length of nose, 55 mm.; height of nose, 47 mm.; elevation of nose, 26 mm.; width of nose, 32 mm.; width of mouth, 52 mm.; thickness of lips, 17 mm.; horizontal circumference of head, 570 mm.; vertical circumference of head, 360 mm.; sagittal circumference of head, 360 mm.; nationality, American; father and mother, American.

Physical Examination (by Physician of Institution): Occupation, typewriter; born April 23, 1867, father and mother American; father's occupation, merchant; father died of cerebral apoplexy; mother living; "C" most resembles father, his general health good, has had jaundice and skin eruptions; age, 23 years; weight, 55.5 kilos.; height standing, 1,692 mm.; height sitting, 918 mm.; height knee, 425 mm.; height pubes, 812 mm.; height navel,

993 mm.; height sternum, 1,365 mm.; girth neck, 830 mm.; girth chest, 830 mm.; girth chest, full, 878 mm.; girth knee, right, 348 mm.; girth knee, left, 348 mm.; girth calf, right, 331 mm.; girth calf, left, 328 mm.; girth ankle, right, 210 mm.; girth ankle, left, 210 mm.; girth instep, right, 238 mm.; girth instep, left, 238 mm.; girth up. arm, right, 280 mm.; girth up. arm, left, 281 mm.; girth elbow, right, 252 mm.; girth elbow, left, 253 mm.; girth ninth rib, 775 mm.; girth ninth rib, full, 834 mm.; girth waist, 720 mm.; girth hips, 872 mm.; girth thigh, right, 472 mm.; girth thigh, left, 472 mm.; breadth head, 153 mm.; breadth neck, 113 mm.; breadth shoulders, 393 mm.; breadth waist, 247 mm.; breadth hips 321 mm.; breadth nipples, 195 mm.; shoulder-elbow, right, 360 mm.; shoulder-elbow, left, 354 mm.; elbow-tip, right, 456 mm.; elbow-tip, left, 455 mm.; length of foot, right, 256 mm.; length of foot, left, 257 mm.; length horizontal, 1,706 mm.; stretch of arms, 1,741 mm.; capacity lungs, 3.7; strength lungs, 4.9; strength back, 156.0; strength legs, 195.0; strength chest, 34.0; girth fore-arm, right, 260 mm.; girth fore-arm, left, 260 mm.; girth wrist, right, 162 mm.; girth wrist, left, 163 mm.; depth chest, 171 mm.; depth abdomen, 188 mm.; b. strength up. arms, 8; r. strength fore-arm, 25.0; l. strength fore-arm, 24.0.

Total: Development, fair; condition, good; vision, 20; hearing, good; pilosity, medium; color hair, brown; eyes, blue.

The physician says that there is little illness of

any description; besides the affections marked, there is gonorrhœa. There is absence of evidence, of disease in circulatory and respiratory systems. The pulse is 68, and respiration 18. There is nothing to point to troubles in the abdominal viscera; no renal disease; no disease of the genito-urinary apparatus. "C" is somewhat anæmic, but no more so than would naturally appear in the case of an individual who has been indoors for a length of time. With the exception of a few acne spots on the body, the cutaneous system is in good condition.

In brief, the physical examination yielded negative results, as far as discovery of pathological conditions. Organic (vegetative) and volitional functions are well performed. "C" would pass as a healthy individual, and if presented for life insurance, would be considered a good risk.

Testimony of those having charge of "C."

An Officer says: "'C' took a pair of shoes out of the shop about seven months ago. I saw them on his feet a few minutes after he took them; he was out in the yard at the time; he did the finishing of shoes; I asked him in regard to the shoes; I followed him to his room to make sure. He was going to be a drum-major, and said Mr. —, the hallman, always gave the drum-major this kind of shoes. He was previous in his action here. This is all I have ever seen him do; his work is pretty good; he has been under me about a year; after he was returned from parole, he was absent three months, being put in third grade; he has no

chums, as far as I know. He is previous, and a little officious; this is a characteristic of a prisoner. I heard that he did a little bit of forgery while out on parole. I didn't know what he was brought here for. That is one thing I pay no attention to."

An Officer says: "I heard him mumbling; I called him over; his lips were livid; he said it was not necessary (to call him); he never paid any more attention all the evening. He is below the average; he will do anything some day. I would not trust him as to killing a man, from the way he acted. I was keeping order; that night it seemed difficult for him to control his temper."

An Officer says: "I don't know as I have seen him do anything out of the way. He is a pretty 'slick' fellow. I have seen him provoked, but no exhibition of temper. I was over him about four months in brush-shop. He did his work first-class."

An Officer says: "He worked under me about four years ago; he was one of the best men I had, yet he had a sheepish way. One night in school he showed temper; he was all right in the band; he was a determined man; has considerable brains. Two convicts said he was sent to —— prison for a year; he has never attracted much attention here because his conduct was very good. I think he is a habitual criminal; he is not a coward. Toughest men are always in the foundry, because it is the hardest work; it develops a man physically. I have no confidence in "C" at all; he would run away if he could."

Superintendent says: "'C' was in N.; he was punished, but was 'cute enough to cause an investigation, and have, as a result, one of the keepers ousted. The newspapers were full of it. He denied being in N., but finally admitted it after a letter arrived here addressed to his real name. He said he lied because it might help him; he was given a good position on parole, and ingratiated himself into the confidence of his employer."

Interview with "C".

Q. How long have you been here?

A. Four years and ten months.

Q. Do you like it here?

A. (Laughs.)

Q. Where did you live previous to coming here?

A. In —— City.

Q. What did they send you here for?

A. Grand larceny.

Q. What was the special charge brought against you?

A. Taking clothing.

Q. How soon after it was taken was the theft discovered?

A. Soon after; they caught me with the property on my person.

Q. Have you been to Reformatory at Y.?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long?

A. Eighteen months

Q. How did you like it there?

A. About the same as I like here.

Q. Why were you sent there?

A. Putting obstruction on railroad track.

Q. What made you do that?

A. Because the devil was in me.

Q. There must have been some other reason?

A. Well, I had a spite against the railroad company.

Q. Did they discharge you?

A. No; I was not in their employ. They put me off the cars up in the Adirondack region.

Q. Why?

A. Oh, I lost my ticket and the conductor put me off up there.

Q. Were you in the employ of the railroad company?

A. No; I was a passenger and lost my ticket.

Q. And the conductor would not believe it?

A. He would not or did not want to. He had punched my ticket twice previously, and I told him so, but he would not have it, and put me off twelve miles from any habitation.

Q. That was the reason you did that?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was your record up at Reformatory at Y.?

A. All right, except on one occasion.

Q. How long were you out of there?

A. A year and a half.

Q. Did you get into any other place?

A. No, sir.

Q. Were you ever in T.?

A. No, sir.

Q. What can you give as a reason for having taken those clothes? You were not poor, were you?

A. No, I was "tight" at the time.

Q. Would not your father or mother give you money?

A. I was not living at home.

Q. Why not?

A. Because they would not have me live the way I was living and live at home.

Q. How were you living—with women?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it a young woman about your own age?

A. Yes, sir; a little younger.

Q. You were not married?

A. No; was simply living with her.

Q. Did you ever live with any other woman?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did your family want you to live with them?

A. Oh, yes! They wanted me to live with them, but wanted me to give up the woman.

Q. Didn't that cost you something—living with the woman?

A. Yes.

Q. Had you, before going to Y., ever taken anything?

A. Well, yes; I had stolen apples, etc. I had never been convicted of any crime though.

Q. Well, you might not have been convicted, but did you ever steal anything? I want to see why you do this. A man doesn't learn to steal at one time—instantly. It is a gradual process—it comes

on gradually. Did you ever steal anything from your mother?

A. Oh, yes; out of the pantry, etc.

Q. Well, that is the beginning. Some people stop there and others don't, but go on. Did your mother tell you not to take things out of the pantry?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did your father ever whip you?

A. Not much.

Q. When he did, how did he do it?

A. Not so hard as my mother did.

Q. Did he whip you with a stick? Have you any complaint as to how you were treated by your parents?

A. Oh, no.

Q. Do you like the "girls"?

A. Yes; this thing all comes from my associations.

Q. How do you account for the other boys (your brothers) not doing the same?

A. Well, they always lived at home and I haven't.

Q. Why did you not live at home?

A. Well, I had a roving disposition.

Q. You like to travel?

A. Yes.

Q. Have you been out West?

A. A little ways.

Q. Did you ever "tramp it"?

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you any sisters?

A. No, sir.

Q. How many brothers?

A. One.

Q. What is he doing now?

A. He is in the navy.

Q. Would you not like to go into the navy?

A. I was in it, but got tired.

Q. Do you get tired of things quickly?

A. I do when they don't agree with me. I liked the navy well enough, but for one thing. The rations they served were worse than prison rations.

Q. Prison rations are pretty good though?

A. I don't think so.

Q. Well, you have been accustomed to better food than most men that come here, have you not?

A. Yes, I guess I have.

Q. Consequently you notice the difference more than they do. Do you think they reform boys here, or don't you? I only want your opinion; nobody touches a man for his opinion.

A. Well, I don't know. I —

Q. What would you suggest about reforming a boy? If you were going to have an institution, how would you run it? If you had a fellow like yourself, and was trying to make him "straight" so he would not "run off the track," how would you do it?

A. I should have the men that are put over the inmates different from what the prison keepers are generally.

Q. What is the matter with keepers generally?

A. All the keepers I have ever seen cannot be

looked up to by the men under them as their superiors—they do not feel that they are superior to them. Most of the keepers here whom we associate with, ten chances to one we feel to be beneath us, or, at least, not above us. I think prisoners ought to come in contact with better men than the prison keepers we have here. I think the majority of keepers are hired more for political reasons than because of fitness or anything else.

Q. If you were going to give a reason for your "running off the track" once in awhile, you would say it was your associations? But you need to be pressed, don't you? If you had not been pressed for money, would you have taken this clothing?

A. No, sir.

Q. When you first took these clothes what were your feelings?

A. Well, I took them when I was drunk.

Q. How much had you been drinking? Could you walk straight?

A. Oh, yes; I was never so drunk I couldn't walk straight.

Q. Were you drunk when you put obstructions on the track?

A. No. It was done in a moment of revenge. I was sorry I did it after I got away from the spot, but I knew it was too late to get back and remove them before the train came on.

Q. Was anyone with you?

A. No, sir.

Q. You were not in the habit of having many associates, were you?

A. No,

Q. You have had one or two?

A. Not for any length of time.

Q. Did you ever do anything else besides this? Did you ever get into tight circumstances and be pretty strongly tempted, and for some reason or another did not do it? Do you remember any of those circumstances, when you were pressed by temptation to do something, whether you did it or not?

A. I think there have been times in my life when I would have done "little" things.

Q. When you get pressed, you occasionally fail to tell things just straight, don't you. That always goes with the other?

A. Well, a person don't like to talk about some things too freely.

Q. Yes, but I would not say anything about it; I just want to find the reason for it all. You get angry occasionally, do you not?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What makes you angry? Does it make you angry if a man calls you a name?

A. No, not in here it wouldn't. A fellow gets used to it in here and sees that it is only a sort of by-word.

Q. Suppose a man called you names outside, what would you do?

A. If it was a bad one I would make him take it back, but I would not go so far as killing him.

Q. When you get angry do you turn red or white?

A. Red.

Q. Your face feels warm, doesn't it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you sure you turn red?

A. Well, I feel the blood rush to my face. But when I was guilty of any wrong act and was caught at it I turn white.

Q. When you are caught at anything do you feel mad?

A. Well, no; I think I do afterwards, though.

Q. Do you ever remember any time in your life when your mother told you she would whip you if you did a certain act, and you did it and told a lie about it to get out of the whipping?

A. I don't think I was whipped enough. I was often told I would be whipped if I did a certain thing, and after doing it was not whipped. So if I did a thing I would not have any reason for denying it as I was pretty sure not to be whipped.

Q. What do you think is the cause of your telling things crookedly once in a while?

A. I think it commenced at school. I used to be with a lot of other school-boys, and we might do something one day, and when questioned about it by the teacher would lie because afraid to tell the truth, and after a while would not tell the truth, not because afraid, but didn't want to.

Q. You are going to get out of here soon, are you not?

A. Yes, 64 more days.

Q. Do you think you are going to stay out?

A. I hope so.

Q. Well, when you went out on parole you thought you were going to stay out, didn't you?

A. I think I would have done so if I——

Q. What was the trouble?

A. Well, I left my employment and had permission to do so from the gentleman who has charge of the paroled men in Z., and the superintendent heard about it, and I had not written to him about it, and he issued a warrant and brought me back. But that has not held me here. It was, however, what made me lose my parole.

Q. There is a complaint recorded here against you about tearing up a report. What made you do that?

A. Well, a short time after I came here the superintendent put me to work in the office. The office men were allowed to come up as soon as they got through eating their dinner and could take a book from the library and read it. I was a new man, and we had a librarian who was a "fresh" sort of a fellow. I saw the other fellows go up and take a book and I did the same. He then came over and said "You want to leave them books alone." I said "I don't want to do anything of the kind; all the other fellows take them and I will." He said he would give me a report, and I said for him to do so and be ——. I got mad as well as he did. The other clerks tried to fix it up, and finally he said he would let it all go if I would apologize. My temper was up, and I would not apologize. He then went over, and made out a report for using insulting language. I went over and tore it up.

Q. You do not do anything out of the way unless you are pressed ?

A. No, I am not a thief by heart or anything like that.

Q. Well, how do you account for it that when another fellow is pressed he don't steal, and when you are pressed, you do?

A. Well, he may be a little more conscientious than I.

Q. How does it come about that he has more conscience?

A. I don't know; I never saw two men situated the same way and one do different from the other.

Q. There are many fellows who are tempted to steal, but never do. Why are you tempted though?

A. Well, in this last case I saw no way of getting out of it.

Q. It was the "girls" that brought you here, was it not?

A. Oh, I would probably have come here whether I had been with the girls or not. I did crooked things before—little things.

Q. What were they?

A. At school, for instance, I would play truant and steal apples.

Q. Then your mother would ask you if you were at school, and you would say you had been?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you go to school?

A. I went to school from the time I was six to sixteen years old.

Q. Where did you go when you left your parents?

A. To

Q. How were you treated there?

A. I was allowed to do as I pleased.

Q. What did you do there besides going to school?

A. When I was about 14 years old I got acquainted with two other boys about my own age, and the relatives I lived with would not let me out at night, and as the places those fellows and myself wished to go to couldn't be visited in the daytime, I would get out of the window after the family were asleep and go down to the city with them till about 12 o'clock.

Q. How would you get in?

A. I had a back way that was not used. I could go down in the cellar and up through that way.

Q. Where did you go with these fellows?

A. To the theater or to saloons.

Q. What did you do in saloons?

A. Play pool and billiards.

Q. The girls didn't bother you then?

A. Not until I was about 15.

Q. What else did you do besides going to saloons and theaters?

A. Go off down the river.

Q. What did you do there?

A. Used to go down to friend's house and play cards there. I got acquainted with girls there.

Q. What kind of girls were they — always "straight"?

A. No, there was nothing straight about them.

Q. Did you go with those girls then?

A. No, I had nothing to do with them then.

Q. Were they young factory girls?

A. They were simply country girls.

Q. Were they "loose"?

A. Yes.

Q. How did you come to go with women?

A. I think that is rather delicate grounds now,
etc.

* * * * *

Q. Who did the tempting?

A. I think she did.

Q. After that, did you get going with other girls?

A. Oh, yes. I had been initiated then, and anyway was always rather amorous.

Q. How many girls do you think you have been with that way since?

A. About half a dozen.

Q. When you went with girls did you pay them—were they half prostitutes?

A. Well, I never took up a girl in the street for this. I got acquainted with one and sort of fell in love with her.

Q. Would you stay in your room or in hers?

A. Neither; we would go to a hotel.

Q. Is that the custom in "X."?

A. Oh, yes.

Q. What was you doing nights at this time?

A. Going around with the boys.

Q. What was the value of the ticket you had when you were put off the train?

A. \$2.50.

Q. Were you going home?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you put the obstruction on right after you were put off?

A. Yes, right after.

Q. Did it obstruct anything?

A. I did not intend to wreck the train. The thought came into my head to put it on the straight run and not on a curve. I wanted to catch the conductor. I only wanted to delay the train and put them to trouble.

Q. What did you put on the track?

A. I put on two ties, wedge shape, and a lot of cobble stones and sand.

Q. What was your object in filling it up that way?

A. So it would take a lot of time to clear away, thus causing a delay.

Q. How do you account for taking these clothes?

A. I took them because I was short of money, but don't think I would have done it if I had been sober, because I could have gotten all the money I wanted from mother.

Q. How did you get it; was it in a store?

A. No, it was in the house where I stopped.

Q. How did they find out about it?

A. As soon as I did it I left the house. That is what created suspicion.

Q. Had you paid your board bill ?

A. Oh, yes; but I hadn't said anything about leaving. I left a note for the girl to meet me at a certain place, and they saw her going out and they stopped her and wanted to know where I was. She told them all right enough, and then they told her to wait a minute. She didn't know I took the things. So they got an officer and came over and arrested me.

Q. Do you think they suspected you and her—your relations ?

A. No, we lived as man and wife.

Q. Did you live together long enough not to be spooney ?

A. Oh, I wasn't that sort of a fellow.

Q. What was the value of those things—what did they claim they were worth ?

A. I don't know; somewhere about \$50.

Q. Whose were they ?

A. A man who boarded there.

Q. The idea was that you could get the money easier that way, and you did so, not thinking you would be caught ?

A. I had just been out on a drunk, and I wanted the money pretty bad.

Q. What did you want the money for ?

A. I wanted to give it to somebody up-town.

Q. Was it a debt ?

A. No; I wanted to aid a friend of mine up-town.

Q. Why did you go to such extreme measures to get money to lend him ?

A. Because the party had done things for me, though he never went to such extremes. I thought at the time that this person who owned these things hardly ever came down to the house from which I took them. I thought I could get them back by the next day without his knowing they had been taken. I expected money the next day or so, and could have put them back again. I only wanted the use of the money for the time.

Q. How long ago is this?

A. Five years ago.

Q. How long have you been in the habit of drinking?

A. Ever since I went to live at ——.

Q. What did you drink?

A. Beer.

Q. What else?

A. Whisky.

Q. How often have you been drunk?

A. Only when I went out in the evening with these people.

Q. How often did you get a little "off"—not drunk necessarily, but just a little "off"?

A. I don't know. I only got drunk once so bad that I couldn't go home.

Q. How often did you ever get so that you would put the wrong end of a cigar in your mouth?

A. I never got that bad.

Q. How does it affect you?

A. I cannot explain the feeling. I feel pretty good, that is all.

Q. What are you disposed to do when you are

under the influence of liquor? Are you disposed to go with girls?

A. Not so much as usual.

Q. Are you disposed to fight?

A. No; only disposed to go around and "see the sights."

Q. Have you ever used anybody else's name while in this condition?

A. Forgery do you mean?

Q. Yes. I think one of the complaints against you is that. I don't know the exact circumstances, but you will probably remember them.

A. No, not that I can remember.

Q. How did they prove this forgery?

A. Why, the superintendent wrote for the check, looked at it, and was convinced.

Q. Did you talk with him about it?

A. Yes, before he got the check.

Q. Have you told him you did not write it?

A. Yes, I told him my side of the story. He said he would look it up.

Q. You don't know what he thinks?

A. Well, he thinks he knows a man's character, and he won't change his opinion.

Q. What was the trouble about your work down there?

A. He was not paying me enough. Not near as much as I could make at stenography. He kept me working about four days, and laid me off, two every week.

Q. He seems to think he was deceived by you?

A. I don't know why.

Q. Was that the main trouble about the employment—that you did not get enough money?

A. Yes, that and not keeping me at work. He was continually “laying me off.” I could not average over \$7 or \$8 a week.

Q. Did you get tired of the position?

A. Oh, I liked it well enough. The only trouble was about the money.

Q. What did you do then?

A. I left and went at newspaper work.

Q. You got a little impatient, didn't you?

A. Well, yes.

Q. You like to rove about, don't you?

A. Yes, but I don't mean that I like to change my employment.

Q. Have you wanted to change your employment here?

A. Yes, to something that would benefit me. They claim to teach you trades here, but they don't. I remember one instance. A man I was working for took a man from here, who had learned the machinist's trade. When he got there he told him to make out a list of tools he would require, and he would get them for him. The fellow couldn't do it, but sent up to the foreman here for a list, which they never sent him.

Q. Well, you would say the cause of your being here is the circumstances you were placed in?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you intend to do after you get out?

A. I intend to go out of the United States.

Q. You haven't any money?

A. I can get some money easy enough. I want to go where there are no prisons.

Q. You can't find such a place.

A. Well, you know if a fellow goes to work in a shop and his fellow-workmen find he has been in a prison they won't let him work.

Q. Do you blame them?

A. No, it is a natural feeling, but I want to get where I am not known.

Q. You don't expect to get back in prison again?

A. No; I think not.

Conclusion.

"C" is capable of behaving himself in prison, and most of his disorder is voluntary. He seems to have no physical anomaly of any kind. He is an interesting case, and somewhat exceptional in that he has good parents, in good circumstances. As he confesses in the interview, he is not so "conscientious" as others, his anomaly is psychological; he has an innate tendency to crooked things, or we may say, he has less power of resistance to temptation than the average boy. As is evident, he is much above the average intelligence. He is probably incorrigible. The last report about him, that he is trying to live by his wits in a city, is very unfavorable in its outlook.

As he had served his maximum term, he could not be kept longer. That his record was very good during three months before his time of release shows his capability to do right; but it seems to be by force of will rather than by his natural disposi-

tion. While conditions always have their influence, the defect is in the man in this case rather than in the conditions.

It seems to us that he should have been paroled and not released entirely, for this would be an additional inducement for him to keep straight, and which he certainly needs.

HISTORY OF CASE "D."

Testimony as to "D."

Officer says: "When in a reformatory 'D' escaped several times; one time he walked out with a dinner-pail as a child of a citizen; being returned for larceny, he behaved well and was discharged. Later he was sent to the penitentiary for three years for stealing from freight cars; he escaped from here in the guise of a workman; he was returned to reformatory for burglary, but under another name; being recognized he was obliged to serve out his penitentiary sentence; after this he broke into a store, was caught, but escaped from the jail, was retaken, and almost escaped again; he set the jail on fire, and tried to escape, but was held by the jailer's wife; afterwards, however, he escaped; was sent to the penitentiary for stealing a horse; he stabbed the night watchman, and was sent to State prison for five years; but he escaped on the way there.

"At the time he was indicted for the burglary of a horse he was 31 years of age and with no occupation. 'D' declares that he will kill Detective 'E' should he live out his sentence; he was very

demonstrative in hack on way to public station. He lived once with Mrs. H., who left a good husband and three or four children in order to live with him; another time he entered a store and stole neckties, charms, locket, etc. 'D' is a Frenchman."

Dr. — says: "'D' is a stock-liar, an ingenious inventor, and a good writer; he wrote one or two columns in a large newspaper of a supposed interview with me; he had the facts and technical terms correct; he will do anything for me; he is genial and pleasant and well-behaved in prison; he has no fear. 'D' told me his wife lived near ——. I believe he really intends to quit his former ways."

A lady says: "'D' stayed with his mother opposite us; his parents were orderly people. He hid under a stoop in the town for a week or so, no one could find him. He got into a stable and stole a horse, loaded a gentleman's furniture in the wagon, and drove away as fast as he could. Everybody was afraid of him in town."

Interview with "D."

"D" says: "Whipping may do a young man good, but it is of little utility after he has grown up.

"Old criminals free from alcoholism do not set up the young to crime. I have made up my mind to quit, and so have no objection to talk. I have always had a passion for invention, and instead of borrowing money, as I could have, I stole it in order to carry out my inventions. This is the real cause of all my stealing, for which I get the credit of twice the amount I have ever done. After a

fellow gets a reputation nobody will believe him when he tells the truth; so it is easy to convict him. I was accused falsely of stealing a dollar from a negro woman in the next cell; she was afraid of being searched and asked me to keep a dollar for her. Finding a flaw in my indictment, they decided to get up a new one, and so they got the negro woman to swear that I stole the dollar, and on that I went up to the penitentiary for six months.

"I never stole very much money; I did not have an idea of earning much money, never looked out for that; was beaten out of a good patent at——. I am a fool for stealing money, and also for having escaped many times; the feeling outside is very disagreeable, for I was suspicious of everybody, so much so that I would not recognize an old friend whom I had fallen in love with when a boy, until after telling me many things about my early boyhood, she finally showed me her finger that she had broken when we were sliding down hill together. That was the only thing that convinced me. I do not enjoy stealing; every time I steal, I have a repulsion to it; but the idea of getting means to satisfy my inventive idea overcomes me. I could get out of most any place." ("D" here showed the writer the iron bars in his cell window that he had sawed almost through, having filled the space—made by the saw—with brown bread, being the color of the bars). "I can pick most any lock; I opened the Sheriff's safe the other day in twenty minutes after a so-called

expert had worked at the combination lock all the afternoon without success.

"I always carried a pistol but never shot a man. I would shoot in the air to scare a man." (The prison officer said he never heard of "D" injuring anyone.) "I would rather be hung than have a life sentence. I should like electricity as a method of punishment. I could have got out of prison any time." ("D" was at time of punishment deprived of knife and fork; a spoon was considered a concession, for fear he might use it as a tool to escape. He was obliged to return the spoon after each meal.) "I have an invention to keep burglars from getting into stores at night. I think it will be a success. After ten years in prison, on being discharged, I was no more than out of the gate, when I was presented with a number of old indictments, and so I am in jail now. I hold Wines's idea of reformation as given in reprint; but I do not take much stock in theology, yet I respect a sincere man. I detest thieves and detest myself.

"Sometimes it takes me a week to get up courage to steal; I need pressure; I might be called a coward for this reason. I never dared enter a place if anyone was in it, or if I was afraid of meeting anyone there. I have been accused of stealing chickens, but never have fallen quite so low as that. I sometimes would aid the prison officers in making a reputation. I agreed to hide in a hole under a flat stone in the prison yard, I was fed like a king; every officer said that I had escaped except this one officer who maintained

that I was in the prison; he had kept the men on the wall day and night so long that they had voted him a fool; it would have been his plan to have deceived me and get the glory, by showing that he was right after all in maintaining that I was in the prison, but he did not arrange well enough. This officer was afraid he might lose his position through change of administration, hence his scheme. If an officer once has the ill will of prisoners, it is very hard for him to gain it back. I do not want to have my head measured, I have no interest in it; I admit it is prejudice, although I would oblige you as much as I can. I have never had a photograph taken. I do not see I am any more a thief than those outside of prison, and I don't see why you have come to me. I have been unlucky, and also a fool not to steal in other ways, by forging paper or many ways like the 'kid-glove' thieves outside; and as long as society allows those to parade our streets, I have very little conscience about stealing, I never stole more than a hundred dollars at a time, but those fellows steal their thousands. I do not want my head measured; they measured my height once, and my wife blamed me for that. I cannot write my biography just now, I do not want to write till I know I am free. If I am released I will write it for you. I often change my name, giving that of letters in my pocket. A prisoner bet me once that I could not get out that night. At dinner-table I took a knife and a few cold potatoes to my cell, when it was late and the guards had come to the conclu-

sion that all was safe, I nicked the knife on the iron slats of my bedstead to make teeth, and then, with the candle behind a screen and by the moisture from the cold potatoes, I gradually tempered the knife sufficiently so I could saw the iron bars of my cell window, and thus I escaped."

Since this interview "D" has been released, has secured employment at good wages, and is doing well. But he has failed to write his biography; he has been written to, but no reply has been received. At present (1892) "D" is being tried on a charge of being a professional burglar.

Conclusion.

"D" is a sort of criminal genius, especially in his ability to escape, and also in his faculty for invention. His extreme cautiousness is evident. He is very agreeable and modest in manner, but can be irritated, probably owing to the fact that his manner of life has been a severe strain upon his sensitive nervous system.

He blushed quite frequently during the conversation, and did not seem to like his reputation for being a genius in crime. He has little vanity, when compared with criminals in general. He has a clear insight as to the foolishness of crime; but it must be confessed that this idea has come somewhat late, as he is about forty years of age.

While he has a very strong passion for invention, there is an extreme feebleness in resisting the temptation to lying and crookedness. Environment will not account for his criminality.

CHAPTER III.

PURE MEANNESS.

THERE are very few who do not manifest the quality of meanness occasionally, either as an expression of dislike or retaliation. The term "pure meanness" is intended to be applied to those individuals who hate almost everyone around them, and who persist in displaying it in the form of meanness. The relation of this condition to that of crime is very close, and the one is generally followed by the other.

CASE E. MISS "E." FROM RECORDS OF INSTITUTION.

Received April 30, 1887, from a court of special sessions in ——, for being a disorderly child: Age, 15 years; weight, 86 pounds; height, 1,066 mm.; blue eyes; light brown hair; light, sallow complexion; poorly clothed; reads in 2d Reader; cannot write; has stepmother; own mother was a half-breed Indian; step-mother in penitentiary; "E" lived at —— house until 12 years old; one of her sisters lived there also; has two half-brothers in orphans' home somewhere; Protestant; American parentage; father works in saw-mill.

Complaints.

1888—Dec. 4, by a Teacher: Disorderly in her classes and impudent when reprov'd (locked out of school).

Dec. 14, by Dressmaker: Doing poor work; feigning ignorance of all kinds of sewing, which she understands (isolation).

Dec. 28, by Night Watchman: Quarreling, pulling another girl's hair out by the handful, scratching her face, and calling her vile names (deprived of afternoon recreation).

1889—Jan. 12, by Dressmaker: Talking and disorder at table, during past week twice a day (1 week).

Jan. 25, by Laundress: She and Miss F. appropriating to their own use handkerchiefs belonging to first-division girls, also contention in the breakfast-room (2 weeks).

Feb. 9, by Teacher A.: Talking in a vulgar manner for the benefit of her class about the things she saw on her sleigh-ride (whipped).

Feb. 21, by Laundress: Impudent every day (locked in her room till 23d Feb.).

Feb. 24, by Teacher B.: Disorder in chapel; when motioned to, continued to laugh throughout the service; was spoken to, and replied in an insolent manner; said she usually behaved much worse.

March 4: Disposition never good for more than half a day at a time; she apologized to teacher (offense overlooked).

March 11, by Dressmaker: Laughing, talking, and general disorder at table twice every day (1 week).

April 5, by Dressmaker: Talking and disorder at table twice every day (2 weeks).

April 12, by Laundress: Quarreling hourly; neg-

lecting her work to meddle with that of others; playing pranks during my temporary absence, and exasperating insolence (whipped, April 15).

May 19, by Caretaker: Defiantly disorderly in the dormitory long after bedtime, and so disturbing every one (May 20, whipped).

July 27, by Caretaker: Being very uneasy, always spilling the water or tea and talking without cessation (1 week).

Aug. 8, by Laundress: Daily quarreling with Miss H. on play-ground, impudent (1 week).

Aug. 17, by Dressmaker: Diabolical conduct for three days in succession (confined in her room one week).

Sept. 6: Throwing kisses at the boys as they pass through the yard.

Sept. 14: Using profane language (4 weeks).

Sept. 19, by Dressmaker: Defiance and impudence. "I will and I won't," common expressions (the Lodge).¹

Sept. 20, by Dressmaker: Poor work; impudence before the whole division.

Oct. 5, by Dressmaker: Always ready for a fight and exhibition of temper (2 weeks; just released from Lodge on parole, upon most earnest promises of good behavior, violated every day).

Oct. 6, by Laundress: Disorder at breakfast (no breakfast Sunday morning, Oct. 12th).

Oct. 11, Caretaker: Impudent and trying to

¹ Place of confinement.

attract attention of boys during recreation hour (Oct. 14th, no more recreation for the week).

Oct. 19, Dressmaker: Tearing her work when it does not go to suit her; impudence as usual (Oct. 19th, the Lodge).

Dec. 5, Caretaker: Making noise with the dishes; talking at table (Dec. 14th, 1 week).

1890—Jan. 4, by Teacher: Worst possible conduct at school (Jan. 4th, expelled from school and put in the Lodge).

Jan. 6, by Night-watch: Vulgar language at play.

Jan. 8, by Dressmaker: Exhibiting her temper by breaking her machine needle; slamming her work around and dishes at meals (Jan. 10th, caused by penalty of Jan. 4th).

Jan. 31, by Housekeeper: Talking and disturbing after locking (Jan. 31st, 1 week).

April 11, by Dressmaker: Insubordination every day for the past week (she is a fit subject for the lunatic asylum).

May 3, by Dressmaker: Studying how to break every known rule; incorrigible (confined to her room).

May 22, by Dressmaker: Disorderly everywhere; throwing articles in anger; defiant, willful, and lazy (rest cure).

June 11, by Dressmaker: Talking and disorderly at dinner (2 weeks).

June 16, by Dressmaker: Furious anger because she could not go to A.'s funeral; disorderly and insolent in dining-room; perfectly reckless of law and order in the department; a "*tantum*" lasting

several hours; her power of annoying baffles description (4 weeks).

June 20, by Dressmaker: Open rebellion during five days; breaking every well-known rule; saying she never "feared any one in her life, and she never would" (4 weeks).

Since June 20 till Oct. 2, 1890, when Miss "E" was discharged, there were verbal complaints almost daily which, summed up, would be under the head of general insubordination with abusive and profane language, etc.

After Miss "E" had been home with her father six or eight weeks, he wrote that she was beyond his control; that he had obtained seven or eight places for her in families, but no one would keep her. As Miss "E" was of age, no quarterly reports to the institution could be required of her. She wrote but one letter (soon after her discharge) to the institution, the motive of which seemed to be to give information of the festive life she was leading in her own town, and, she would have it thought, under her father's care.

Testimony as to Miss "E."

Superintendent: "She does not want to sit still; is restless; was seriously sick with diphtheria and very irritable after that; wants to get mad; has 'cheek' in contemptible way; she is always at *war with the conditions*; very active; speaks clearly, speech flows easily; swears just like boys, and uses obscene words; does not care for boys so much; she is not sneaky, but acts openly and defiantly;

she is not a thief; never caught her actually stealing a thing; always pale when she is mad, she wants to be noticed; she has a trick of calling for something else after she has eaten all she wants; it is refused, then she flies into a passion; she does not throw anything, she does not destroy her property; she never attacked any of the officers; but has attacked the girls; she does this when excited by jealousy; she never tries to escape or talks about it; she has grown worse in more frequent attacks and especially during her sickness; and is better in making some effort to be good. Her medical certificate put down her character as questionable; she has had one miscarriage; she was going to pray to God to help her to confess; she admits having connection with a man, but denies the miscarriage."

Chaplain: "Miss 'E' admitted leading an abandoned life; her mother was a prostitute; she was adopted by Mrs. —, then by Mrs. L., then by Mrs. S. remaining a year, then by Mrs. H., then by uncle; entire family are morally bad; she ran away from her aunt, and made bad people her companions, she has a fiery disposition bordering on insanity; she became a little interested in the religious meetings; she was very angry because she could not go with the girls to join the church. She cried when I talked with her about her temper; she said she could not control herself, but did not cry when relating her history. She said: 'I can't even wear a badge, I try, but everybody seems to be against me. I liked handiwork, but did not

want to sew, I want some nice easy place in a nice family, where I will have little work and an easy time.' "

Interview with Miss " E."

"My mother was a run-about; she brought a man, and said he was my father, she went with another man, also; my father treated me well sometimes; my uncle used to whip me. I can't help it, I always tell the truth; *the strap never takes anything out of me*. I feel my face burn when I get angry. I am disobedient; I have the most patience at my work. My uncle whipped me six times; my mother hit me with a big iron spoon when I was two years old. My grandpa would slap me hard; he threw his boot at me once; he struck me across the back with a box; my Uncle J. used to tie me to the bedpost and whip me with a strap, letting the buckle hit me, this made me spunky; my Uncle J.'s wife would talk vulgar. Charlie A., married man, he was not a good man, I don't want to tell what he did to me, all the way I can express it is that he spoilt my character; his wife was a good woman, they were poor. When I get angry I don't know what I am saying, my sister was adopted because mother was not a nice woman to bring up children. My mother went with other men; they used to rent me out when I was thirteen; bringing men into the house, charging 25 cents."

Craniological Examination.—Width of head, 146 mm.; length from glabella to occ. prot., 173 mm.; maximum length of head, 173 mm.; width above

tragus, 127 mm.; width between zyg. arches, 122 mm.; width between external edge of orbits, 90 mm.; distance between outer corners of eyes, 80 mm.; distance between inner corners of eyes, — mm.; width between prot. malaria, 97 mm.; width between gonion, 80 mm.; distance from chin to hair, 127 mm., distance from chin to root of nose, 96 mm.; distance from chin to base of nose, 62 mm.; distance from chin to mouth, 41 mm.; distance from chin to tragus, 104 mm.; distance from tragus to root of nose, 91 mm.; length of ear, 57 mm.; length of nose, 41 mm.; height of nose, 38 mm.; elevation of nose, 15 mm.; width of nose, 28 mm.; width of mouth, 45 mm.; thickness of lips, 10 mm.; horizontal circumference of head, 533 mm.; vertical circumference of head, 329 mm.; sagittal circumference of head, — mm.; angle of profile, 63°; nationality of father, American; nationality of mother, American; occupation, none; color of eye, bluish gray; color of hair, light. Remarks: general symmetrical head; assimilation, fair.

Physical Examination (by Physician of Institution): All functions, normal; circulation, good; heart, normal; respiration, 17; pulse, 70; digestion, perfect; no anomalies; girth of thorax, 787 mm.; girth of waist, 609 mm.; girth of calf of leg, 310 mm.; weight, 42.18 kilos; physical anomalies, none.

Autobiography.

“The first of my life I went to live with my grandmother, and she was not a good woman, and

she taught me wrong things when my father was not there, and she had a son that was very bad, and would insult me often, and if I would say anything to him my grandmother would whip me, and I would not dare to tell my father for fear of getting another whipping; and I lived like that for about six years, when my grandmother died, and then I lived with my uncle; and he used to scold and whip me when his wife was there, and when she was gone he would insult me. He would say, If you dare to tell Martha, I will whip you till you can't stand on your feet; and so you see I was small and did not dare to tell my father, and then my Aunt Mary wanted me to live with her, and take care of her baby; and I went there and she did not get me anything to wear, nor paid me a cent, and then it made me angry, and then I said if I could not get paid for honest work I can be paid for dishonest work, and so I did, and then I went down to H., and stayed to some houses and went wherever I wanted to, and when I got tired of that I went back to my father's and told him I wanted a place to work and then I went to C., and lived with Mrs. B., and she was very kind to me; and in a short time Mr. and Mrs. S. from A. came after me to live with them, and after I had been there a short time my mother came after me and I would not go with her, and when she saw I would not go she tried to get some men to steal me at night when I would go to some of our neighbors; and then I wrote and told my father and he came and took me to H. where he boarded

and was there awhile; and then I thought I could do as I pleased, and then I came to where I am writing this. That is all I can remember about myself now." Signed by Miss "E."

"Mr. Mac Donald—You say you wanted to know what would help me, the only thing that will help me is to have my father and mother live together and me live with them, now I have told you all I have done and what would make me a good girl. Please excuse my writing for I have had a little trouble¹ in my department this morning, so this is all." Signed by Miss "E."

Conclusion.

It is quite evident, that the early surroundings of this girl are sufficient to account for her meanness and criminality. Had she had good bringing up, she no doubt would have been a disagreeable and spunky girl, but not a criminal.

In her interview she was pleasant and is not unprepossessing, and one could hardly suspect that she was what she was. It is not difficult to prophesy her future.

HISTORY OF "F" (FROM RECORDS OF INSTITUTION).

Received Feb. 22, 1890; offense, petit larceny; complainant, grandfather; plea, guilty. Father, American; intemperate; no insanity or epilepsy in family; father was a lumberman; he reads and writes; father was arrested for getting

¹The "trouble" was a fight.

money on a check, and convicted and sent to State prison; mother is a hotel cook; parents are separated; "F" resided with grandparents seven years; attended Sunday-school with grandparents; never arrested before; sent here for forging his grandfather's name to a request for money addressed to the boy's aunt; he obtained four dollars; age, 15 years July 12, 1889; blue eyes; strong and well; a little coarse; brown hair; fair clothing; dark complexion; weight, on admission, 132 lbs.; May, 1890, 137 lbs.; height, on admission, 5ft. 4½ in.; May, 1890, 5 ft. 5 in.; chest, on admission, 33-35 in.; May, 1890, 32-36 inches; education, 4th Reader; deficient in arithmetic; previous occupation, canal driver.

Complaints.

1890—March 24, by Teacher: Replying to a request to keep still at table in an impudent and vulgar manner; at first he denied it; but said afterwards he might have misunderstood what he said (admits, reprimanded).

April 4, by Patrolman: Scuffling with other boys in the yard; very disorderly to-day; pays no attention to any warnings (admits, held open).

April 7, by Patrolman: Scuffling and boxing with the boy "K."; throwing him down and tearing his clothes; had to speak to him Sunday afternoon.

April 27, by Gardener: Disobedient, saucy, and unruly to his captain; could not be corrected by him, bad conduct all day (5 weeks).

April 30, by Teacher: School-room offense with nine others (each one 1 week).

May 2: Striking the boy in front of him in the neck (4 weeks).

May 7: Using vile language at the supper-table, because the bread was not passed (admits; 3 weeks).

May 8, by Blacksmith: Left the shop this morning to go to 1st A. drill, but went to the water-closet, from where he had just come; I gave orders to go to drill.

May 9, by Watchman: Going into R— dormitory this morning.

May 13, by Patrolman: Disorderly on parade; running across the seats in water-closet (admits).

May 19, by Carpenter: For disorder in W. C. (admits).

June 5, by Watchman: Talking across the hall and fooling with boy "S."; told him to obey; he refused (3 weeks).

Testimony as to "F."

Chaplain: "F" is not an attendant at church; was in school till 12 years of age, since then he has worked on canal in summer and been idle in winter; he was a periodical attendant at Methodist church; his home training was very poor; he formerly used tobacco, but has abstained for a year; he uses profane language. He was idle when arrested. His family don't attend church; his grandparents do; "F's" father is a habitual drunkard; not arrested; the boy's record is bad;

his grandparents did all they could to bring him up right; but the characters of his father and mother were said to be bad."

Interview with "F."

"F" says: "I wanted to get four dollars to go down to W. to get work, so I 'pul'ed' my grandfather. My father used to whip me for lots of things; sometimes he would kick me all over; he would whip me three or four times a year. My grandparents are poor, so they sent me here. I intended to behave myself, but they would not believe it. My grandparents treated me all right. My father and mother separated at the time I was nine years old; my father never hit my mother; and never hit me when she was around. I was about 6 years old when I was sent for the first time from my parents. My father would whip me when I would not give him what money I had. I did not think my forging would turn out like it did. I intended to pay it back. My father was in prison three years; another boy told me how to forge; he said my parents would not arrest me. I never stole anything in my life. I went to five or six different places and came away of my own accord and then told my grandparents that they sent me home for a little while; after that, I would go to other relatives and visit awhile and help them if they wanted me to. I got mad quite often. I don't get mad at the officers, but at the boys. I used to get mad at the boys before I came here. I was always getting mad, I was always liked (?) by

the boys, they asked me to go with them. I never got mad first. My mother left my father because he spent the money for drink. I would stay at each place about a month, and then leave of my own accord, I would tell my relatives that I did not like it; did not like to work there."

Craniological Examination.—Width of head, 142 mm.; length from glabella to occ prot., 194 mm.; maximum length of head, 194 mm.; width above tragus, 127 mm.; width between zyg. arches, 120 mm.; width between external edge of orbits, 102 mm.; distance between outer corners of eyes, 89 mm.; distance between inner corners of eyes, 32 mm.; width between protaria malaria, 140 mm.; width between gonion, 85 mm.; distance from chin to hair, 178 mm.; distance from chin to root of nose, 120 mm.; distance from chin to base of nose, 80 mm.; distance from chin to mouth, 32 mm.; distance from chin to tragus, 125 mm.; distance from tragus to root of nose, 106 mm.; length of ear, 57 mm.; length of nose, 45 mm.; height of nose, 40 mm.; elevation of nose, 15 mm.; width of nose, 29 mm.; width of mouth, 45 mm.; thickness of lips, 16 mm.; horizontal circumference of head, 571 mm.; vertical circumference of head, 365 mm.; sagittal circumference of head, 358 mm.; angle of profile, 648; maximum distance from chin to back of head, 255 mm.; forehead retreats somewhat; large and thick-set body; fairly proportioned; flat nose.

Physical Examination (by Physician of Institution): Vegetable functions, normal; circulation,

good; respiration, 16; digestion, good; anomalies, none; girth of thorax, $33\frac{1}{2}$ –36 inches; girth of waist, 29 inches; girth of thigh, $20\frac{1}{2}$ inches; girth of calf of leg, 14 inches; weight, 142 lbs.; pulse, 74.

Conclusion.

Surroundings evidently made this boy a criminal, and drunkenness gave the initiatory. The boy is rather dull and slow generally—and very unprepossessing in appearance.

GENERAL PRACTICAL CONCLUSIONS.

As to the directly practical side of crime and its prevention, the State has made and is making experiments. But sociological experience of this nature requires much time and numerous tests in order to warrant trustworthy conclusions; and at best they are tentative in nature, for social science is in its formative period. Yet there is ground for making certain practical conclusions that may be called probable:

First: It is detrimental financially, as well as socially and morally, to release prisoners when there is probability of their returning to crime; for in this case, the convict is less expensive than the ex-convict.

Second: The determinate sentence permits many prisoners to be released, who are morally certain to return to crime. The indeterminate sentence is the best method of affording the prisoner an opportunity to reform, without exposing society to unnecessary dangers.

Third: The ground for the imprisonment of the criminal is, first of all, *because he is dangerous to society*. This principle avoids the uncertainty that may rest upon the decision as to the degree of freedom; for upon this last principle some of the most brutal crimes would receive a light punishment.

Fourth: The publication in the newspapers of criminal details and photographs is a positive evil to society, on account of the law of imitation; and, in addition, it makes the criminal proud of his record, and satisfies the morbid curiosity of the people. And it is especially the mentally and morally weak who are affected.

Fifth: It is admitted by some of the most intelligent criminals, and by prison officers in general, that the criminal is a fool; for he is opposing himself to the best, the largest, and the strongest portion of society, and is almost sure to fail.

As to the scientific study, cure, and prevention of crime, it may be said, in brief, that the method of the scientific study of criminals is a thorough investigation of the criminal himself, both psychologically and physically, so that the underlying and constant cause of crime can be traced out. There is no other rational road to the prevention and repression of crime. Whatever the remedy, the causes must be studied first. Negative results are as important as positive, to science. If it should be shown that some crime is incurable,

that would be valuable to know, especially what degree of reformation can be expected. If, as Lombroso thinks, crime is a return to the primitive and barbarous state of our ancestors, the criminal being a savage born into modern civilization, then for such there is little hope of reformation. But these are criminals by nature and constitute a very small proportion, less than one-tenth. The French school of criminology has shown that the greater part of crime arises out of social conditions, and hence is amenable to reformation, by the changing of these conditions. Buechner says that defect of intelligence, poverty, and want of education are the three great factors in crime. Major McClaghry, of wide prison experience, and chief of the Chicago police, considers criminal parentage and associations, and neglect of children by their parents, as first among the causes of the criminal class. D'Oliverona, author of a French work on habitual criminality, asserts that three-fourths of those who enter prison have been conducted to crime from the results of a neglected education.

Now, education, in the narrow sense of mere intellectual instruction, is not sufficient to reform children who spend one-fourth of the day in school, and three-fourths on the street or with criminal, drunken, or idle parents. But are there not Reform Schools? Yes; but no provision has been made for the little children. Not a few of the inmates of reformatories come there practically incorrigible, and the testimony of prison wardens is,

that some of the most hopeless prisoners are graduates of the Reform Schools. The fault is not in the reform schools, but in allowing children to live the first years of their life in surroundings that almost predestine to crime. Reformatories are expected to erase the indelible criminal impressions made upon children from birth, or before, till the age of six. Instead of deserving criticism, the wonder is that reformatories do as much as they do. In brief, it is useless to expect any great decrease in crime, especially habitual crime, until very young children are properly cared for; that is, until they receive the moral and social education of a home or home-like institution. This is the foundation of all prevention of crime. But much remains to be done after a child has had this good start, for there are still dangers of falling into crime. The method of prevention, from this stage on, consists in moral, mental, and physical training; in other words, education in the true sense.

The criminally inclined are especially weak in moral impulse, and below the average in intellect and physique. The education of the will is the main factor, but the training of the intellect and sentiments are necessary to this end. The remedy, therefore, for crime must be *general, gradual, and constant*; there is no *specific*. Every reformatory is a school in which emphasis is laid upon moral and industrial habits, which in the young become, as it were, a part of their nervous organization. This is shown by the fact that moral individuals, when

hypnotized, unconsciously resist evil suggestions. When passion, perplexity, or temptation causes the loss of self-control, then it is that good habits implanted in childhood and woven into the constitution, overcome evil and criminal impulses. The force of habit is as strong for good as it is for evil.

One of the principal facts brought out at the late National Prison Congress at Baltimore was that all prisons should be reformatories. All men, no matter how old in crime, can at least be improved and benefited. That is to say, the best prisons of the future will be *reformatory* prisons, and the main means of reform will be the inculcation of good mental, moral, physical, and industrial habits; in other words, *education*.





PART III.
BIBLIOGRAPHY OF CRIME.



BIBLIOGRAPHY OF CRIME.

ENGLISH.

- Adshead, J. Prisons and Prisoners London, 1845.
- Adshead, J. Juvenile Criminals, Reformatories, and the Means of Rendering the Perishing and the Dangerous Classes Serviceable to the State. Manchester, 1856-80.
- Andrews, W. Punishments in the Olden Time, pp. 76. London, 1881.
- Andrews, W. Illustrations for a Paper on Obsolete Punishments, pp. 8. Hull, 1881.
- Annual Reports of the Inspectors of the State Penitentiary for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia.
- Archer, T. The Pauper, the Thief, and the Convict; Sketches of their Names, Haunts, and Habits. London, 1865.
- Bache, F. Observations on the Penitentiary System. Philadelphia, 1829.
- Bailey, J. B. The Condition of Gaols as Described by John Howard, pp. 48. London, 1884.
- Baker, T. Barwick. War With Crime, pp. 299. London, 1889.
- Baldwin, S. E. Habitual Criminals. American Journal of Social Science. 22.
- Barnard, Henry. Mettray; Its Rise and Progress. Barnard's American Journal of Education. Vol. iii., pp. 667. 1857.
- Barnard, Henry. The Red Lodge Girl's Reformatory School at Bristol, England. Barnard's American Journal of Education, Vol. iii., pp. 785. 1857.

- Barnard, Henry. Reformatory Education. *Barnard's American Journal of Education*, Vol. iii., pp. 561. 1857.
- Barnard, Henry. Institution of Pastor Fliedner at Kaiserswerth, on the Rhine. *Barnard's American Journal of Education*, Vol. iii., pp. 487-494. *1857.
- Barnard, Henry. Seminary for Orphan and Destitute Children and Teachers for the Poor. *Barnard's American Journal of Education*, Vol. iii., pp. 383-385. 1857.
- Barnard, Henry. Reform School of the "Rauhe-haus" at Horn, near Hamburg. *Barnard's American Journal of Education*, Vol. iii., pp. 10. 1857.
- Barnard, Henry. Reform School, or Colonie Agricole, at Mettray, near Tours, in France. *Barnard's American Journal of Education*, Vol. xxiv., pp. 729. 1873.
- Barrester. Capital Punishment. London, 1879.
- Barrow, T. P. A Month in Her Majesty's Prison, Leicester, pp. 16. Leicester, 1882.
- Beccaria, C. B., Marchese di. *Essay on Crimes and Punishments*, London, 1770.
- Beggs, T. *Extent and Causes of Juvenile Depravity*. London, 1849.
- Benedikt, M. *Anatomical Studies Upon Brains of Criminals*, pp. 185. New York, 1881.
- Bentham, J. *Panopticom; or, The Inspection House*. London, 1791.
- Boston Prison Discipline Society Reports, 1826-53. Boston, 1855.
- Bowen, T. *Compassion for the Prisoner*. London, 1817.
- Brace, Charles L. *The Dangerous Classes of New York*. New York, 1880.
- Brockway, Z. R. *Reformation of Prisoners*. *American Social Science Journal*, Vol. vi., pp. 144. 1874.
- ✓ Brockway, Z. R. *Indeterminate Sentence and Conditional Liberation*. *Proceedings of National Prison Association of the United States for 1887*.

- Brush, Warden. Prison Punishment. Proceedings of National Prison Association, 1884-85.
- Buel, J. W. The Border Outlaws. St. Louis, 1881.
- Burt, J. Convict Discipline in Ireland. London, 1865.
- Buxtur, Sir T. F. Inquiry Whether Crime and Misery Are Produced or Prevented by the Present System of Prison Discipline. London, 1818.
- Byrnes, Thomas. Professional Crimnals of America, pp. 433. New York, 1886.
- Campbell, J. Experience of a Medical Officer in the English Convict Service, pp. 139. London, 1884.
- Cane, Edm. F. du. Punishment, etc. (Extract.) London, 1838.
- Cane, Edm. F. du. The Punishment and Prevention of Crime. 1885.
- Capital Punishment : Dedicated to "The Church." London, 1867.
- Carpenter, M. Reformatory Schools. London, 1851.
- Carpenter, M. Condition and Treatment of Juvenile Delinquents. London, 1853.
- Carpenter, Mary. Our Convicts. 2 vols. London, 1864.
- Cassidy, Warden. Individual System. Proceedings of National Prison Association of the United States for 1884.
- Cavendish, Lady F. Criminal Classes, etc., New R. 2.
- Charcot, Dr. J. M. Hypnotism and Crime. The Forum, April, 1890.
- Cherry, Reh. R. Lectures on the Growth of Criminal Law in Ancient Communities. London, 1891.
- Circulars of Information of United States Bureau of Education, No. 6, 1875, Statements Relating to Reformatory, Charitable, and Industrial Schools for the Young. Washington, 1875. 8vo.
- Clare, C. L. Comparative Statement of the Cost of Her Majesty's Prisons, pp. 8. London, 1880.

- Clay. *The Prison Chaplain*. 1861.
- Commons, House of. *The Law of Homicide and of Capital Punishment*. London, 1878.
- Commons, House of. *Debate on Bill for Abolition of Capital Punishment*, pp. 28. London, 1881.
- Commons, House of. *Law of Homicide and Capital Punishment*. London, 1881.
- Comstock, A. *Frauds Exposed*, pp. 576. New York, 1880.
- Comstock, A. *Traps for the Young*, pp. 252. New York, 1883.
- Convict Life. *By a Ticket-of-Leave Man*, pp. 248. London, 1880.
- Crawford. *Report on the Penitentiaries of the United States*. London, 1838.
- Crawford. *Description of the Eastern Penitentiary for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia, 1872.
- Criminal Recorder; or, An Awful Beacon to the Rising Generation of Both Sexes*. Collected by a Friend of Man. (Anon.) Philadelphia, 1812.
- Curtis, Gen. M. N., United States Congressman. *To Define the Crime of Murder, Provide Penalty therefor, and to Abolish the Punishment of Death*. Speech in House of Representatives, June 9, 1892.
- Davitt, M. *Leaves from a Prison Diary*. 2 vols. London, 1885.
- Detective. *The Ways of Swindlers*, pp. 87. London, 1879.
- Dix, D. L. *Remarks on Prison and Prison Discipline in the United States*. Boston, 1845.
- Dixon, W. H. *The London Prisons; with a Description of the Chief Provincial Prisons*. London, 1850.
- ★ Dodge, N. S. *The Netherlands Mettray: How They Dispose of Dangerous Juveniles in Holland*, p. 511. *Overland Monthly*, Vol. viii., pp. 511. 1872.
- Du Cane, Sir E. F. *Account of the Manner in which Sentences of Penal Servitude are Carried Out*, pp. 174. London, 1882.

- Dumas, A. D. *Celebrated Crimes*. London, 1843.
- Ellis, Havelock. *The Criminal*, pp. 337. New York, 1890.
- Falkner, Dr. Rolland P. *Criminal Statistics*, pp. 12.
- Falkner, Dr. Rolland P. *Prison Statistics of the United States for 1888*, pp. 34. Philadelphia, 1889.
- Farrer, James A. *Crimes and Punishments, including a New Translation of Beccarias's "Dei, delitti e delle pene."* 1880.
- Farrer, J. A. *Crimes and Punishments*, pp. 251. London, 1880.
- Fay, Francis B. *True Principles of Legislation in Respect to Vagrant and Criminal Children*. (See Proceedings of Second Convention of Managers and Superintendents of Houses of Refuge and Schools of Reform in the United States, 1859.)
- Five Years' Penal Servitude*, pp. 196. (9th Edition.) London, 1882.
- Fielding, H. *Inquiry Into the Causes of the Late Increase of Robbers*. London, 1751.
- Fletcher, S. W. *Twelve Months in an English Prison*, pp. 478. Boston, 1884.
- Fry, Elizabeth. *Observations on the Visiting, Superintending, and Government of Female Prisoners*. 1827.
- †Gould, A. W. *Crime and Education*. *Popular Science Monthly*, pp. 37. *American Journal of Social Science*, pp. 26.
- Gray, Francis C. *Prison Discipline in America*. Boston, 1847. 8vo.
- Great Britain. *Parliament Report from the Select Committee on Criminal Commitments and Convictions, 1827-28*. London, 1828.
- Great Britain. *Extracts from the Fourth and Fifth Reports of the Inspectors of Prisons*. London, 1841.
- Great Britain. *Prisons. Her Majesty's Prisons*. London, 2 vols. 1881.

- Great Britain. Prisons, Correspondence on Association in Prison, pp. 24. London, 1880.
- Green, Sanford M. Crime, its Nature, Causes, Treatment, and Prevention, pp. 346. Philadelphia, 1889.
- Griffiths, A. Chronicles of Newgate, 2 vols. London, 1824.
- Grinevski, A. On the Physical Development of Children. Odessa, 1892.
- Gurney, J. J. Visit to Prisons of Scotland and England. London, 1819.
- Hance, E. M. Reformatories and Industrial Schools, pp. 30. Liverpool, 1883.
- Harris, A. The Economy of the Fleet, pp. 196. London, 1879.
- Hart, Hastings H. Reformation of Criminals, pp. 26, 8vo. 1890.
- Henry, C. Some Records of Crime, 2 vols., pp. 980. London, 1892.
- Her Majesty's Prisons: Their Effects and Defects, 2 vols., (Anonymous.) London, 1881.
- Heysham, John. An Account of the Jail Fever or Typhus Carcerum, etc. London, 1782.
- Hill, F. Crime, its Amount, Causes, and Remedies. London, 1853.
- Hill, M. D. Suggestions for the Repression of Crime. London, 1857.
- Hill, M. D. The Repression of Crime, pp. 704. London, 1857.
- Holland, F. W. War with Crime. Unit. R. 33.
- Hood. Suggestions for the Future Provision of Criminal Lunatics.
- Howard. State of Prisons. 1784.
- Howard, J. Prisons. Warrington, 1784.
- Howard, J. Further Observations on Prisons. Warrington, 1789.

- Howe, S. G. *On Separate and Congregate Systems of Prison Discipline.* Boston, 1846.
- Hoyle, William. *Crime in England and Wales,* pp. 126. London, 1876.
- Hutchinson, W. *Diss. in Infanticide.* London, 1821.
- India. *Council Report on Prison Discipline in India.* Calcutta, 1838.
- Industrial Schools; the Best Means for Decreasing Juvenile Crime.* (Anon.) London, 1853.
- Ingersoll, Robert G. *Crimes Against Criminals,* Albany Law Journal, pp. 8. Feb. 1, 1890.
- International Penitentiary Congress. Report on the International Penitentiary Congress of London, held July -13, 1872.* By E. C. Wines, United States Commissioner, etc., Washington. 1873. 8vo.
- Same. Edited by Edwin Pears, LL.B., Secretary of the Congress. London, 1872. 8vo.
- International Congress for the Prevention and Repression of Crime.* Stockholm. *Le Congrès Pénitentiaire International de Stockholm, 1526 août, 1878. Comptes-rendus des Sciences.* Stockholm, 1879.
- James, G. P. R. *The Convict,* 2 vols. Leipzig, 1847.
- Jardine, D. *Criminal Trials.* London, 1847.
- Jebb. *Report of the Surveyor-General of Prisons on the Construction, Ventilation, and Details of Pentonville Prison.* London, 1844.
- Kelly Gang. *History of the Kelly Gang of Bushrangers,* pp. 20. Melbourne, 1880.
- Kirkdale Gaol. *Twelve Months Imprisonment,* pp. 363. London, 1883.
- Kitts, E. J. *Serious Crime in an Indian Province: Being a Record of the Graver Crimes Committed in the North-western Provinces and Oudh, 1876 to 1886.* Bombay, 1889.

- Lansdowne, A. *A Life's Reminiscences of Scotland Yard.* London, 1890.
- Leffingwell, A. *Illegitimacy and the Influence of Climate on Conduct.* New York, 1892.
- Letchworth, William P. *Juvenile Offenders. Industrial Training of Children in Houses of Refuge and Other Reformatory Schools,* 44 pp. Albany, 1883. 8vo.
- Lioy, A. *Colonia Penitenziaria ad Assab,* pp. 23, Napoli, 1884.
- Lord, H. W. *Penal and Prison Discipline,* pp. 18. Lansing, Mich., 1880.
- Lyon, T. B. *A Text-Book of Medical Jurisprudence for India,* pp. 570. London, 1889.
- Mac Donald, A. *Ideas on the Repression of Crime by Garofalo of the new Italian School of Criminology.* *Columbian Law Times,* Oct. 1892; also in "The Summary," *Elmira, N. Y.,* Nov. 13, 1892.
- Mac Donald, A. *Digests of Criminological Literature in American Journal of Psychology.* 1890.
- Mac Donald, A. *Ethics as Applied to Criminology.* *Journal of Mental Science.* England, January, 1891.
- Mac Donald, A. *Criminology.* *New England and Yale Review.* January, 1892.
- Mac Donald, A. *Views of Dr. A. Baer on Drunkenness.* *The Andover Review.* March, 1892.
- Mac Donald, A. *Criminal Contagion.* *National Review.* London, 1892.
- Mac Donald, A. "Abnormal Man," Published by United States Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C. 1893.
- Mac Farlane, C. *Lives and Exploits of Banditti.* London, 1837.
- Massachusetts State Prison. *Rules and Regulations; With the Acts of the Legislature, and Remarks.* Boston, 1823.
- Mayhew and Binny. *The Criminal Prisons of London and Scenes of Prison Life,* pp. 634, London, 1862.

- M'Levy, J. *Curiosities of Crime in Edinburgh*. Edinburgh, 1861.
- Mogi, Torajiro. *Capital Punishment: Historically, Philosophically, and Practically Considered*. Ann Arbor, Mich., 1890.
- Morrison, Rev. W. D. *Crime and its Causes*. London, 1891.
- Morrison, Rev. W. D. *Reflections on the Theories of Criminality*. *Journal of Mental Science*, April, 1889.
- Morrison, Rev. W. D. *The Study of Crime in "Mind,"* }
Oct. 1892. }
- Morse, E. S. *Natural Selection and Crime*. *Popular Science Monthly*, pp. 41. 1892.
- New York Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents. *Documents Relative to the House of Refuge, instituted 1824*. New York, 1832.
- New York State. Secretary of State. *List of Convicts Discharged from the Mount Pleasant, Auburn, and Clinton Prisons, 1848-50*.
- Noyes, W. *The Criminal Type*. *American Journal of Social Science*, pp. 24.
- Orby-Shipley. *The Purgatory of Prisons, or an Intermediate Stage*. 1857.
- Ordronaux, John. *Judicial Problems Relating to the Disposal of Insane Criminals*, pp. 161. Jersey City, 1881.
- Packard, F. A. *Inquiry into the Tendency of Separation to Produce Disease*. Philadelphia, 1849.
- Paul, Sir G. O. *Address on the Government of Prisons in the County of Gloucester*. Gloucester, 1808.
- Pelham, Camden. *The Chronicles of Crime*, 2 vols., pp. 592 and pp. 636. London, 1886.
- Pears. *Transactions of the London International Congress*.
- Peice, B. K. *A Half-century with Juvenile Delinquents; or the New York House of Refuge and its Times*. New York, 1869.

- Phillips, H. A. D. *Comparative Criminal Jurisprudence*, 2 vols. Calcutta, 1889.
- Philadelphia. *International Exhibition, Province of Ontario, Prisons, and Public Charities*. Toronto, 1876.
- Pike, Luke Owen, M. A. *A History of Crime in England*, 2 vols., pp. 539 and pp. 719. London, 1873.
- Pinkerton, A. *Criminal Reminiscences*, pp. 324. New York, 1879.
- † Plint, T. *Crime in England ; its Relation, Character, and Extent as Developed from 1801 to 1848*. London, 1851.
- Prison Discipline ; the Auburn and Pennsylvania Systems Compared*. New York, 1840.
- Proceedings of the Annual Congress of the National Prison Association of the United States*.
- Proceedings on Reform of Prisons in the County of Gloucester*. Gloucester, 1808.
- Rat-trap, The ; or, Cogitations of a Convict in the House of Correction*. Boston, 1837.
- Redfield, H. V. *Homicide, North and South*, pp. 207. Philadelphia, 1880.
- Reeve, C. H. *The Prison Question*, pp. 194. Chicago, 1890.
- Reeve, C. H. *The Prison Question, etc*. Chicago, 1891.
- Remarks on Criminal Law, etc., With Observations on the Prevention of Crime*. London, 1834.
- Robertson, R. *Observations on the Jail, Hospital, etc*. London, 1789.
- Robinson, F. W. *Female Life in Prison*, pp. 384. London.
- Rolleston, T. W. *Criminal Anthropology*. Academy, pp. 38.
- Romeike, H. *The Wife-Beater's Manual ; a Guide to Husbands Connubial Corrections*, pp. 32. London, 1884.
- Roscoe, W. *Observations on Penal Jurisprudence and Reform of Criminals*. London, 1819.
- Roscoe, W. *Additional Observations on Penal Jurisprudence*. London, 1823.

- Rossa, J. O'D. *Irish Rebels in English Prisons*, pp. 442. New York, 1882.
- Round, W. M. F. *Our Criminals and Christianity*. New York, 1888.
- Rylands, L. G. *Crime, its Causes and Remedy*. London, 1889.
- S——, D——. *Eighteen Months' Imprisonment*, pp. 363. London, 1883.
- Sample, C. E. A. *Essentials of Forensic Medicine. Toxicology and Hygiene*, pp. 210. London, 1890.
- Sawin, Charles D., M. D. "Criminals," pp. 30. Boston, 1890.
- School and Prison. *American Journal of Education*. St. Louis, xxv. (1892), 13.
- Scougal, F. *Scenes From a Silent World; or, Prisons and Their Inmates*. Edinburgh, 1889.
- Sikes, W. *Studies of Assassination*, pp. 192. London, 1881.
- Spear, C. *Voices from Prison*. Boston, 1849.
- Spearman, E. R. *Identification of Criminals*. Fortn., in France. *English Illustrated*, pp. 7.
- Stephen, Sir James F., K. C. S. I. *A History of the Criminal Law of England*, 3 vols. London, 1883.
- Stephen, J. F. *A General View of the Criminal Law of England*, pp. 79. London, 1890.
- "Summary (The)," Published in *New York State Reformatory, Elmira, N. Y.*
- Sweeting, R. D. R. *Essay on the Experiences of John Howard on the Preservation of the Health of Prisons*. pp. 96. London, 1884.
- Sykes, M. (*pseud.*). *Prison Life and Prison Poetry*. London, 1881.
- Tallack, William. *Penological and Preventive Principles*, pp. 414. London, 1889.
- Teuerbach, A. von. *Narratives of Remarkable Criminal Trials, Translated from the German by Lady Duff Gordon*. London, 1846.

- The Criminal Law Magazine and Reporter. Jersey City.
 The Medico-Legal Journal. New York.
 Thomas, T. G. Abortion and its Treatment. From Notes
 by P. B. Porter. London, 1890.
 Transactions of the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society.
 Boston.
 Treatise on the Police and Crimes of the Metropolis. Lon-
 don, 1829.
 Tucker, W. J. Crime and the Criminal Classes. And. R.
 13, 14.
 Vaux, Richard. Brief Sketch of the Origin and History of
 the State Penitentiary for the Eastern District of Penn-
 sylvania. Philadelphia, 1872.
 Vaux, R. The State and the Prison. Philadelphia, 1886.
 Vaux, Richard. "Inside Out." Present Prison Systems
 and Their Effects on Society and the Criminal, pp. 31.
 Philadelphia, 1888.
 Vicars, G. R. Notes on Prisons, p. 20. Cambridge, 1880.
 Wesley, H. Juvenile Depravity; One Hundred Pound Prize
 Essay. London, 1849. 8vo.
 Wey, Hamilton, D., M. D. Physical Training of Youthful
 Criminals, pp. 14. Report Read Before National Prison
 Association. Boston, July 18, 1888.
 Whitecross Street Prison. Life in a Debtor's Prison. Lon-
 don, 1880.
 Wickern, J. H. The German Reform School. Barnard's
 American Journal of Education, Vol. xxxii, pp. 589.
 1872.
 Wilkinson. The Law of Prisons. 1878.
 Wilkinson, Robert, M. A. The Law of Prisons in England
 and Wales. London, 1878.
 Wilson, Thomas, LL.D. Criminal Anthropology. Smith-
 sonian Report for 1890.
 Wines and Dwight. Report of the Prisons and Reforma-
 tories of the United States and Canada. 1867.

- Wines, E. C. *State of Prisons and of Child-saving Institutions in the Civilized World*, pp. 719, 8vo. Cambridge, 1880.
- Wines, F. H. *A Reform School not a Prison*, Vol. xiv. *Illinois Teacher*, pp. 343, Nov., 1868.
- Wines, F. H. *The Criminal Class*, *Missouri School Report*, pp. 89. 1872.
- Wines, F. H. *Monograph on Sentences for Crime*. 1885.
- Wines, F. H. *Transactions of the Fourth National Congress*. 1876.
- Wines, F. H. *Prison Reform, etc.* 1877.
- Wines, F. H. *Conferences of Officers of Prison and Reformatories in Chicago*. 1884-85.
- Wines, F. H. *The Restoration of the Criminal*. Sermon, pp. 22. Springfield, Ill., 1888.
- Winter, Alexander. *The New York State Reformatory at Elmira*. London, 1891.
- Wright. *Schedule to all the Penal Acts of the Government of India from 1841 to 1883*.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE CONGRESSES OF THE NATIONAL PRISON ASSOCIATION OF THE UNITED STATES, FROM 1870 TO 1893.

- Adel, J. G. *Proceedings and Discussions of the Congress*, pp. 443-547. 1870.¹
- Ainsworth, Frank B. *Dr. Wichern's Paradox*—"The Strongest Wall is no Wall"—Illustrated in the *Indiana House of Refuge*, pp. 322-327. 1870.
- Alexander, Augustus W. *The Free Labor Theory of Prison Discipline*, pp. 217-233. 1874.

¹ This and the following dates designate the years in which the Congresses of the Association were held.

- Alinquist, M. Present State of the Prison Question in Sweden, pp. 488-493. 1874.
- Allinson, Samuel. Report of Committee on Discharged Prisoners, pp. 336-338. 1872.
- Allinson, Samuel. Scholastic and Industrial Education in Reform Schools, pp. 505-510; Discussion of, pp. 609-612. 1876.
- Altgeld, J. P. Unnecessary Imprisonment, pp. 408-418. 1884-85.
- Ames, Rev. Marcus. Family and Congebrate Systems for Reform Schools Considered and Compared, pp. 489-493.
- Ames, Rev. Marcus. On the Desirableness of an Increased Number of Juvenile Reformatories, etc., pp. 337-349. 1870.
- Anderson, Henry J. Susceptibility of Criminals to Reformatory Agencies, pp. 359-362. 1872.
- Annual Reports of the Commissioners of Prisons of Massachusetts.
- Annual Reports of the Inspectors of the State Penitentiary for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia, Penn.
- Arcambal (d'), Mrs. A. L. Work Done by the Home of Industry for Discharged Prisoners, pp. 168-169. 1891.
- Armingol y Cornet, Don Pedro. Prisons and Prison Discipline in Spain, pp. 520-528. 1874.
- Atherton, B. F. Centralization Necessary to Prison and Reform, pp. 270-279. 1891.
- Baker, T. B. Centralization of Prisons, pp. 382-388. 1884-85.
- Baker, T. B. Criminal Treatment, pp. 457-467. 1876.
- Baker, T. B. Treatment of Discharged Prisoners—Whether Their Accounts Should be Made Known to Employers, pp. 191-198. 1874.
- Barney, Mrs. J. K. Prison and Police Matrons, pp. 301-309. 1886.

- Batt, Rev. W. J. *The Chaplain*, pp. 199-216; Discussion of, 217-221. 1891.
- Beltrani-Scolia, Martino. *Historical Sketch of National and International Penitentiary Conferences in Europe and America*, pp. 267-277. 1870.
- Beltrani-Scolia, Martino. *Actual State of the Penitentiary Question in Italy*, pp. 498-502. 1874.
- Bittinger, J. B. *Responsibility of Society for the Causes of Crime*, pp. 278-293. 1870.
- Bowring, Sir John. *The Proper Purpose of Prison Discipline*, pp. 75-94. 1870.
- Brace, Rev. C. L. *Report of the Standing Committee on Preventive and Reformatory Works as Related to Children and Youths*, pp. 95-106; by Dr. Peirce, 106-108; Discussion of, 109-119. 1874.
- Brace, Rev. C. L. *The Industrial Day-School*, pp. 482-489. 1876.
- Brace, Rev. C. L. *Economy in Preventing Crime*, pp. 249-252. 1874.
- Brinkerhoff, Roeliff. *County Jails*, pp. 89-92. 1884-85.
- Brinkerhoff, Roeliff. *Report on United States Prisoners*, pp. 388-403, Discussion of, pp. 403-408. 1884-85.
- Brinkerhoff, Roeliff. *U. S. Prisoners*, pp. 284-285. 1887.
- Brinkerhoff, Roeliff. *What to Do with Recidivists*, pp. 185-197. 1889.
- Brockway, Z. R. *Prison Discipline (Report of Committee)*, pp. 122-138; Remarks by Mr. Cassidy. 1888.
- Brockway, Z. R. *Reformatory Discipline—What Is It and by What Agency to be Attained?* pp. 205-216. 1874.
- Brockway, Z. R. *Report of the Executive Committee of the National Prison Association*, pp. 321-336. 1872.
- Brockway, Z. R. *The Classification of Prisoners with a View to their Reformation*, pp. 417-422. 1876.
- Brockway, Z. R. *The Ideal of a True Prison System for a State*, pp. 38-65. 1870.

- Brockway, Z. R. The Indeterminate Sentence and Conditional Liberation, pp. 184-186, and 188-196; Discussion of, 186 and 196-199. 1887.
- Brockway, Z. R. The Incurable Criminal, What Is He, and How Should He be Treated? pp. 105-107; Discussion of, pp. 107-126. 1884-85.
- Brooks, Rev. Phillips. Our Duty to the Prisoner (sermon), pp. 30-42. 1888.
- Browne, T. Ll. M. Suggestions on the Formation of Discharged Prisoners' Aid Societies, pp. 185-190. 1874.
- Brown, Goodwin. Inter-State Extradition, pp. 18-34. 1884-85.
- Brush, A. A. Prison Punishments, pp. 101-105. 1884-85.
- Brush, A. A. Prison Diet, pp. 61-63; Discussion of, pp. 63-77. 1886.
- Brush, A. A. Prison Discipline, pp. 189-200; Discussion of, pp. 201-215. 1890.
- Bruün, Fr. Prison Discipline in Denmark, pp. 117-158. 1870.
- Buchanan, Dr. J. R. What Are the Most Effective Agencies for Moral and Religious Education in Reform Schools? pp. 502-504. 1876.
- Burnett, Joseph. The Proper Construction of Prisons for Women, pp. 450-451. 1876.
- Butler, Benj. F. Hope, the Great Reformer, pp. 369-370. 1872.
- Byers, Rev. A. G. District Prisons Under State Control for Persons Convicted of Minor Offenses, pp. 219-232. 1870.
- Caldwell, James. The Prison Question in New Zealand, pp. 512-513. 1874.
- Carne, M. A. (France). On the Duty of Society to Indemnify the Citizen who has been Unjustly Imprisoned, pp. 244-252. 1870.

- Carpenter, Miss Mary. On the Responsibility of Parents for the Maintenance of their Children in Reformatories and Certified Industrial Schools, pp. 372-383. 1870.
- Carpenter, Miss Mary. On the Treatment of Long-Sentenced and Life-Sentenced Prisoners, pp. 348-354. 1872.
- Carpenter, Miss Mary. Suggestions on Reformatory Schools and Prison Disciplin , etc., in the United States, pp. 157-173. 1874.
- Cassidy, M. J. The Prisons of France, Belgium, England, and Ireland as I Saw Them, pp. 80-106. 1891.
- Chandler, Jos. R. The Question of a Prison Newspaper, pp. 299-310. 1870.
- Charlton, T. J. The Similarity of Reformatory and Prison Work, pp. 292-305; Discussion of, pp. 305-313. 1890.
- Childlaw, Rev. B. W. The Ohio Reform Farm School—Its Principles, Methods, and Results, pp. 328-336. 1870.
- Clarke, Albert. The Death Penalty; Should it be Abolished? pp. 395-403. 1876.
- Clarke, James Freeman. The Final Cause of Criminal Legislation as Affecting Modes of Punishment, pp. 370-373. 1872.
- Clarke, James Freeman. General Organization of a Prison System, pp. 409-411. 1876.
- Clemmer, J. W. The State's Protection of the Prisoner's Right to Reform, pp. 235-245. 1888.
- Coffin, Mrs. C. F. System of Discipline Suited to a Female Prison, pp. 422-426; Discussion of, 570-572. 1876.
- Coffin, Mrs. C. F. Women's Prisons, pp. 186-196. 1884-85.
- Coffin, C. F. British and American Prisons, pp. 237-249. 1891.
- Collins, Charles A. Moral Education in Prisons, pp. 299-316, 1884-85.
- Crofton, Sir Walter (England). Remarks on Sundry Topics Considered in the Intern. Penit. Congress of London, pp. 354-358. 1872.

- Crofton, Sir Walter (England). *The Irish System of Prison Discipline*, pp. 66-74. 1870.
- Cunningham, Dr. R. M. *The Convict System of Alabama in Its Relation to Health and Disease*, pp. 108-141. 1889.
- Daly, C. P. *Insanity in Its Relation to Crime*, pp. 386-395; Discussion of, pp. 565-567. 1876.
- Desellem, Samuel S. *Convict Clothing*, pp. 294-298. 1870.
- Despine, Dr. Prosper. *The Criminal* (translation), pp. 338-348. 1872.
- Discussion on Prison Discipline and Reform, pp. 81-94. 1874.
- Discussion on Trades in Prisons, pp. 583-584. 1876.
- Discussions on Papers Relating to Preventive and Reformatory Institutions for Juveniles, pp. 585-593. 1876.
- Discussion on the Family and Congregate Systems in Reformatory Institutions, pp. 593-597. 1876.
- Discussion on Prison Statistics, pp. 173-186. 1884-85.
- Discussion on Prison Labor, pp. 197-225. 1884-85.
- Discussion on Prison Punishments, pp. 259-275. 1884-85.
- Discussion on County Jails, pp. 281-292. 1884-85.
- Discussion on Management of Prisons. Food, Education in Prisons, pp. 345-354. 1884-85.
- Discussion on the Relations of Christianity to the Criminal pp. 40-42. 1886.
- Discussions of Report on United States Prisons, pp. 109-112. 1886.
- Discussion of Prison Punishments, pp. 181-187. 1886.
- Discussion of the Moral and Religious Care of the Prisoner, pp. 66-91. 1887.
- Discussions on Probation Officers, Children under Arrest, Wife-Beaters, pp. 213-224. 1887.
- Discussions of Papers Read, pp. 140-160. 1888.
- Edmonds, John W. *Thoughts on a Reformatory Prison Discipline*, pp. 165-168. 1870.

- Eldridge, M. L. History of the Massachusetts Nautical Reform School, pp. 350-358. 1870.
- Eliot, Rev. Wm. G. Construction of Lockups and Treatment of Prisoners Confined in Them, pp. 445-450. 1876.
- Falkner, R. P. Criminal Statistics, pp. 48-60; Discussion of, pp. 61-67; Bertillion System, Registration and Parole, pp. 68-79. 1890.
- Falkner, R. P. Criminal Statistics, pp. 71-79. 1891.
- Falkner, Dr. Rolland P. Report on Criminal Statistics. 1892.
- Fay, C. K. English Prisons, pp. 261-268; Discussion of, 268-270. 1887.
- Felton, C. E. Tramps and Drunkards, pp. 320-329; Discussion of 329-339. 1884-85.
- Felton, C. E., and Wines, F. H. Conference of Officers of Prisons and Reformatories of the United States at Chicago, December 9-11, 1884. (Report.) Chicago, 1885. ●
- Felton, C. E. Prison Labor, pp. 216-226; Discussion of, 227-238. 1886.
- Felton, C. E. Labor Legislation—The O'Neil Bill, pp. 50-59; Discussion of, 59-67. 1888.
- Felton, C. E. The Identification of Criminals, pp. 46-68; Discussion of, 69-75. 1889.
- Felton, Ch. E. Police Organization and Administration, pp. 194-214; Discussion of, 214-220. 1888.
- Felton, C. E. The Police Force of Cities—a Protest Against Political Intermeddling; a Plea for Greater Preventive Effort, pp. 125-137; Discussion of, 137-132. 1890.
- Felton, C. E. Some of the Impediments of Efficient Police Management, pp. 107-116. 1891.
- Fessenden, Rev. T. K. Should Industrial or Reformatory Schools be Wholly State Institutions? etc., pp. 498-501; Discussion of, 597-605. 1876.

- Foote, Rev. C. C. *The Importance and Power of Religious Forces in Prisons*, pp. 185-192. 1870.
- French, James W. *Life-Prisoners*, pp. 242-244. 1889.
- Guillaume, Dr. *Progress and Condition of Prison Discipline in Switzerland*, pp. 485-487. 1874.
- Guillaume, Dr. *Report on the Internat. Peniten. Commission to the Federal Council of Switzerland*, pp. 581-589. 1874.
- Gower, C. A. *Grades and Honors in Juvenile Reformatories*, pp. 361-368; *Discussion of*, pp. 368-382. 1884-85.
- Haines, Deniel. *The Right of the State to Separate Children from Parents Willfully or Culpably Neglectful of their Parental Duties*, pp. 476-482. 1876.
- Hammond, Wm. G. *How can a more Equitable Distribution of Punishment be Secured?* pp. 355-358. 1876.
- Harper, Mrs. *Prison and Police Matrons, Remarks on*, pp. 309-313. 1886.
- Harris, Dr. Elisha. *The Educational and Correctional Treatment of Juvenile Delinquents, etc.*, pp. 535-550. 1876.
- Harris, Dr. Wm. T. *The Philosophy of Crime and Punishment*, pp. 222-239; *Remarks on*, by Mr. Wines, pp. 240-241. 1890.
- Hartley. *Prison Discipline*, pp. 158-166. 1887.
- Hart, H. H. *Prisoners' Aid Societies*, pp. 270-288. 1889.
- Hatch, H. F. *Prison Discipline*, pp. 164-175; *Discussion of*, pp. 175-184. 1889.
- Hickox, Rev. G. H. *The Chaplain*, pp. 146-153; *Discussion of*, 153-163. 1890.
- Hill, M. D. *On the Objections Incident to Sentences of Imprisonment for Limited Periods*, pp. 105-109. 1870.
- Hill, Edwin. *Criminal Capitalists*, pp. 110-116. 1870.
- Hill, Miss Joanna M. (England). *The Boarding-Out of Pauper Children Considered as an Agent in the Diminution of Crime*, pp. 394-405. 1870.

- Hill, Frederick. *British Prisons*, pp. 253-262. 1874.
- Hill, Miss Florence. *Australian Prisons*, pp. 529-543. 1874.
- Hill, Hon. Frederick (London). *Prison Discipline*, pp. 419-428. 1884-85.
- Hite, J. C. *The Cottage or Open System in Reformatories*, pp. 355-361. 1884-85.
- Holtzendorff, Franz von. *Memorandum on the Prison Question in Germany*, pp. 509-510. 1874.
- Howland, W. H. *The Discharged Prisoner*, pp. 286-289. 1886.
- Howland, W. H. *Discharged Prisoners* pp. 286-297; Discussion of, pp. 297-308. 1887.
- Hubbell, Gaylord H. *Reformatory Discipline as Applied to Adult Criminals*, pp. 169-179. 1870.
- Ince, Dr. John. *The Prisons of India*, pp. 154-157. 1887.
- Iyah, C. Sabapthi. *Indian Prisons*, pp. 515-519. 1874.
- Jacobi, Dr. A. *Brain Crime and Capital Punishment; Discussion Opened by Dr. H. D. Wey*. 1892.
- Johnson, Mrs. Ellen C. *The Massachusetts Prison for Women*, pp. 170-172; Discussion of, 172-180. 1887.
- Johnson, Mrs. Ellen C. *Prison Recreation*, pp. 209-215. 1889.
- Johnson, Mrs. Ellen C. *Discipline in Female Prisons*, pp. 137-143. 1891.
- Johnson, Alexander. *Report of Committee on Preventive and Reformatory Work; Discussion Opened by L. C. Storrs*. 1892.
- Justin, Rev. Brother. *Kindness as a Factor in Reformation*, pp. 205-215. 1886.
- Lee, W. D. *The Lease System of Alabama*, pp. 104-118; Discussion of, pp. 119-123. 1890.
- Little, John J. *Care of Discharged Prisoners*, pp. 290-297. 1886.
- Love, Alfred H. *Thoughts on Prisoners and Prison Discipline*, pp. 247-248. 1874.

- Love, Alfred H. *Our Duty to the Prisoner and the Community*, pp. 92-97. 1886.
- Mabie, H. W. *The Press and Crime*, pp. 145-151. 1886.
- Marsangy (de), Bonneville. *Criminal Registers Considered as a Means of Knowing the Antecedents of Persons Charged with Crime or Trespass* (translation), pp. 232-243. 1870.
- Marsangy (de), Bonneville. *Analytical Outlines of Penal and Penitentiary Reform*, pp. 643-673. 1874.
- Massie, James. *Moral Instruction in Prisons*, pp. 103-105; Discussion of, pp. 105-109. 1886.
- Massie, J. *Report of Committee on Prison Discipline*. 1892.
- McClaghry, R. W. *The Registration and Identification of Criminals*, pp. 15-16; Discussion of; Bertillion System, pp. 18-31 and 92-113 and 121-125. 1887.
- McClaghry, R. W. *The Parole System*, pp. 38-47. 1890.
- McClaghry, R. W. *Report of Standing Committee on Police Forces in Cities*, Discussion Opened by H. I. Gourley. 1892.
- M'Garigle, Wm. J. *The Policeman and the Criminal*, pp. 198-203; Discussion of, pp. 204-205. 1886.
- Meredith, E. A. *Our County and City Jails. Shall They Continue to be a Disgrace to Civilization?* pp. 242-256; Discussion of, pp. 256-260. 1887.
- Meredith, Mrs. S. (of London). *Some Peculiarities of Criminals*, pp. 222-232. 1889.
- Meredith, Mrs. S. *Punishment of Juvenile Offenders*, pp. 232-234. 1889.
- Merrefield, Joseph. *Capital Punishment*, pp. 594-595. 1874.
- Merrick, Rev. Frederick. *The Christian Duty of Caring for Neglected and Criminal Children* (sermon), pp. 429-442. 1870.
- Merrill, Wm. H. *The Proposed Volunteer Adult Reformatory at Warsaw, New York; Its Origin, History, etc.* pp., 180-184. 1870.

- Milligan, Rev. J. L. Duty of Society to Discharged Prisoners, pp. 469-476; Discussion of, pp. 579-583. 1876.
- Milligan, Rev. J. L. Executive Pardons, pp. 422-428. 1870.
- Monfort, H. A. Comparative Merits of the Family and Congregate Systems of Treatment in Reform Schools, pp. 493-498. 1876.
- Morgan, William. The Reformatory Enterprise; Its Pioneers and Principles, pp. 282-297. 1888.
- Morris, Dr. John. Prison Physicians; Their Duties and Influences, pp. 77-84; Discussion of, pp. 84-92. 1886.
- Morris, Dr. John. Cure, not Punishment, for the "Bummer" and Chronic Inebriate, pp. 243-246. 1890.
- Moylan, James G. Prison Labor, pp. 238-245. 1886.
- Mullen, Wm. J. Duty of Society to Persons Arrested but not yet Brought to Trial, pp. 362-364. 1872.
- National Prison Association. Prison Work Generally, a Discussion, pp. 246-257. 1889.
- Nicholson, J. On the Identification of Criminals, pp. 62-70. 1891.
- Nordhoff, Charles. Alaska as a Possible Penal Colony, pp. 270-278; Discussion of, 278-283. 1887.
- Oliver, Henry. The Child in Prison, pp. 180-181; Discussion of, 181-182. 1887.
- Otterson, Ira. Report of Committee on Preventive and Reformatory Work, pp. 250-259. 1891.
- Ourt, Dr. A. J. Criminal Statistics, pp. 415-421. 1870.
- Patterson, W. D. Prison Construction, pp. 43-46; Discussion of, pp. 46-61. 1886.
- Patterson, J. H. The New Jersey State Prison, pp. 113-121. 1887.
- Patterson, J. H. Prison Management, pp. 298-302. 1888.
- Patterson, J. H. The Parole Law in New Jersey, pp. 170-198. 1891.
- Peirce, Rev. B. K. General View of Preventive and Reformatory Institutions in the United States, pp. 21-37. 1870.

- Perry, J. S. *Prison Labor*, pp. 55-82; *Discussion of*, pp. 82-88. 1884-85.
- Petersen, Richard. *The Present State of the Prison Question in Norway*, pp. 494-497. 1874.
- Pinkerton, Allan. *The Character and Duties of a Detective Police Force*, pp. 241-246. 1876.
- Pitman, Robert. *Terms of Sentence: Is Greater Equality for the Same or Similar Offenses Desirable, and if so, How to be Secured?* pp. 95-104. 1870.
- Pitman, R. C. *Habitual Criminals: What Change is Advisable in their Penal Treatment?* pp. 351-364; *Discussion of*, pp. 557-563. 1876.
- Pols, M. S. *Actual State of the Penitentiary Question in Holland*, pp. 503-508. 1874.
- Pope, J. W. *Crimes and Criminals of the American Army*, pp. 117-131. 1891.
- Powell, Aaron M. *Intemperance and Crime*, pp. 364-367. 1872.
- Randall, C. D. *The Policy of State Public Schools for Dependent Children*, pp. 527-535. 1876.
- Randall, C. D. *The Fourth International Prison Congress at St. Petersburg, Russia*. Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C. 1891.
- Reeve, C. H. *The True Theory of Reform, with Labor as a Factor*, pp. 250-259. 1884-85.
- Reeve, C. H. *Dependent Children*, pp. 101-112. 1888.
- Reeve, C. H. *Arousing the Public*, pp. 150-163. 1889.
- Reeve, Somerville, and Wayland. *Report on Criminal Law Reform*, pp. 20-33. 1890.
- Reports on the Penal, Reformatory, and Preventive Institutions of States and Territories*, pp. 375-460; *Discussion*, pp. 460-483; *Resolutions of the Congress*, pp. 483-484. 1872.
- Report of the Standing Committee on Prison Discipline*, pp. 59-69. 1874.

- Report of the Standing Committee on Discharged Prisoners, pp. 70-80. 1874.
- Report of Committee on Criminal Law Reform, pp. 139-147; Discussion of, pp. 148-156. 1874.
- Report of Committee on Discharged Prisoners. 1892.
- Rockwell, Mrs. M. E. Modes of Commitment to Reform School, etc., pp. 510-521. 1876.
- Roepstorff (de), Fr. Ad. Port Blair Penal Settlement in British India, pp. 159-164. 1870.
- Rosenan, N. S. The Whitechapel Union, pp. 145-147. 1889.
- Round, W. M. F. Organization of Prison Associations in the States, pp. 281-286. 1886.
- Round, W. M. F. Discharged Prisoners (Report of Committee), pp. 221-226; Discussion of, pp. 226-230. 1888.
- Round, W. M. F. The Discharged Prisoner and What Shall be Done with Him (Report of Committee), pp. 247-258; Discussion of, 258-273. 1890.
- Round, W. M. F. Report of Committee on Discharged Prisoners, pp. 160-167. 1891.
- Sanborn, F. B. How Far is the Irish Prison System Applicable to American Prisons? pp. 406-414. 1870.
- Sanborn, F. B. How Should the Prisons of a State be Graded? pp. 411-417. 1876.
- Sanborn, F. B. State Visiting Agencies, pp. 521-527. 1876.
- Scouller, Dr. J. D. Prevention and Reformation, pp. 86-101. 1888.
- Seaman, E. C. What Reforms are Needed in our System of Trial by Jury? pp. 372-386. 1876.
- Sims, Dr. P. D. The Prison System of the Southern States. pp. 130-145. 1886.
- Smead, Isaac D. The Ohio Parole Law, pp. 76-89. 1889.
- Smith, Eugene. County Jails, pp. 240-250. 1884-85.
- Smith, Eugene. The Indeterminate Sentence, pp. 199-209; Discussion of, 209-212. 1887.

- Smith, Moulton. *The Woman and the Child in Prison*, pp. 166-167; Discussion of 167-168. 1887.
- Sollohub, Count W. *The Prison Question in Russia*, pp. 511. 1874.
- Spalding, W. F. *Biographical Sketch. Colonel Gardiner Tufts*, pp. 263-266. 1891.
- Spalding, W. F. *Reformatory Prison for Women*, pp. 297-301. 1886.
- Spalding, W. F. *The Misdemeanant; Discussion of*. 1892.
- Stevens, J. *Construction of Cellular Prisons in Belgium*, pp. 544-358. 1874.
- Tallack, William. *Humanity and Humanitarianism, with Special Reference to the Prison Systems of Great Britain and the United States*, pp. 204-218. 1870.
- Tallack, William. *Influence of the Great Prison Congress of 1872*, pp. 174-184. 1874.
- Tarbell, H. S. *The Prison School*, pp. 193-203. 1870.
- Taylor, J. C. *Discharged Convicts*, pp. 293-299. 1884-85.
- Teliow, Brother. *Confidence in the Inmates of Reformatories as an Element of Success*, pp. 311-321. 1870.
- Thomas, John R. *Prison Architecture*, pp. 144-159. 1891.
- Transactions of the National Prison Reform Congress at Cincinnati, Oct., 1870*. Albany, 1871.
- Tucker, Rev. H. H. *Prison Labor*, pp. 245-264; Discussion of, pp. 264-269. 1886.
- Tufts, Gardiner. *Family Visitation of the Wards of the State as Practiced in Massachusetts*, pp. 359-371. 1870.
- Tufts, Gardiner. *Moral and Religious Instruction in Prisons*, pp. 98-101; Discussion of, pp. 101-103. 1886.
- Tufts, Gardiner. *Reformatory Subjects*, pp. 152-159; Discussion of, pp. 159-170; Discussion of, pp. 170-181. 1886.
- Tufts, Gardiner. *The Convict Before and After Imprisonment*, pp. 198-209. 1889.

- Tutwiler, Miss J. S. Prison Schools in Alabama, pp. 215-220. 1889.
- United States Prisons, Discussion on, pp. 143-145. 1890.
- Vaux, Richard. Inside Out—Present Prison Systems, and their Effect on Society and the Criminal, pp. 161-181. 1888.
- Vaux, Richard. Penal: An Element in Social Science, pp. 263-272. 1874.
- Vaux, Richard. Prison Discipline, pp. 451-456; Discussion of, pp. 572-579. 1876.
- Voigt, Rev. F. M. Crime and Criminals, pp. 246-250. 1888.
- Walker, C. I. Needed Amendments in Criminal Procedure, pp. 365-372. 1876.
- Ward, Dewey & Co. (the Lessees). The Texas State Penitentiary, pp. 235-240. 1874.
- Warner, Charles Dudley. Education as a Factor in Prison Reform, pp. 232-240. 1884-85.
- Warner, Charles Dudley. The Extirpation of Criminals, pp. 270-280. 1886.
- Washburn, Emory. Criminal Law Reform, pp. 346-355. 1876.
- Watkins, E. C. Aid to Discharged Prisoners, pp. 261-269. 1889.
- Watson, Wm. Whether Crime Ought to and Can be Extirpated by Society? pp. 199-204. 1874.
- Wayland, Francis. Child-Saving Legislation, pp. 38-49; Discussion of, pp. 49-61. 1891.
- Wayland, Francis. Criminal Law Reform, pp. 113-122. 1888.
- Wayland, Francis. Criminal Law Reform (Report of Committee); Discussion of, 1892.
- Wayland, Francis. Incorrigible Misdemeanants, pp. 225-229; Discussion of, pp. 229-236; Dipsomaniacs, pp. 237-241. 1887.
- Wayland, Francis. On Certain Anomalies in Criminal Jurisprudence, pp. 225-232. 1884-85.

- Wayland, Francis. *The Duties of a Prison Warden*, pp. 125-127; Discussion of, 128-133. 1887.
- Wayland, Francis. *The Incurrible; Who He Is, and What Shall be Done with Him*, pp. 189-197. 1886.
- Wayland, Francis. *The Pardoning Power*, pp. 35-54. 1884-85.
- Wayland, Francis. *The Physical Care of the Prisoner*, pp. 134-138; Discussion of, pp. 138-154. 1887.
- Wayland, Rev. H. L. *The Obstacles to Prison Reform*. 1892.
- Wells, N. A. *Industrial and Art Education in Prisons*, pp. 93-97; Discussion of, 97-101. 1884-85.
- Wey, Dr. H. D. *A Plea for Physical Training of Youthful Criminals*, pp. 181-193. 1888.
- Wey, Dr. H. D. *Criminal Anthropology*, pp. 274-290; Discussion of, pp. 290-291. 1890.
- Wey, Dr. H. D. *Report of the Committee on the Work of the Prison Physician; Discussion opened by Dr. Causman*. 1892.
- Williams, Mrs. L. P. *Prison Work in Nashville*, pp. 141-144. 1889.
- Wines, E. C. *An International Congress on Penitentiary and Reformatory Discipline*, pp. 253-266. 1870.
- Wines, E. C. *Annual Report on the Penal and Reformatory Institutions of the Union for the Year 1873*, pp. 273-466. 1874.
- Wines, E. C. *Imprisonment of Witnesses*, pp. 358-361; Discussion of, pp. 563-565. 1876.
- Wines, E. C. *Report on the International Penitentiary Congress of London, July, 1872; to which is Appended the Second Annual Report of the National Prison Association of the United States for 1873*. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C., 1873.
- Wines, E. C. *Report on the Labors of the Permanent International Penitentiary Commission in Brussels*, pp. 574-581. 1874.

- Wines, E. C. The Death Penalty: Is it Commanded by the Bible? pp. 403-408; Discussion of, pp. 551-557. 1876.
- Wines, E. C. The Present Outlook of Prison Discipline in the United States, pp. 15-20. 1870.
- Wines, E. C. Transactions of the Fourth National Prison Congress at New York. 1876.
- Wines, Rev. F. H. American Prisons in the Tenth Census, pp. 251-281. 1888.
- Wines, Rev. F. H. Conditional Liberation; or the Paroling of Prisoners, pp. 114-130. 1886.
- Wines, Rev. F. H. Criminological Results in the Census of 1890. 1892.
- Wines, Rev. F. H. Religious Aspect of the Prison Question (a sermon), pp. 34-45. 1889.
- Wines, Rev. F. H. The County Jail System, pp. 426-445: Discussion of, pp. 567-570. 1876.
- Woodworth, Rev. James. On the Need of Special Training for the officers of Prisons and Reformatories, pp. 384-393. 1870.
- Woolsey, Theodore D. Report of the Standing Committee on Police, pp. 120-138; Discussion of, pp. 148-156. 1874.
- Wright, Edward S. Registration of Criminals, pp. 73-78. Discussion of, 78-81. 1888.
- Wright, E. S. Some Features of Prison Discipline. 1892.
- Wright, Dr. D. F. The Sanitary Aspect of Prison Work in Tennessee, pp. 235-241. 1889.
- Wright, Carroll D. The Relation of Economic Conditions to the Causes of Crime; Discussion opened by H. F. Wadlin. 1892.
- Yvernes, Emile. Present State of Penitentiary Legislation in Europe (translation), pp. 467-484. 1874.

PERIODICAL AND PRESS LITERATURE.

- Act of Murder; Increase of Homicide. N. Y. World Oct 30, 1892. 5000 words.
- Aids of Science in Detecting Crime. Chamb. Journ. 53: 101.
- Alexander, J. W. Crime and Poverty in Cities. Princeton Rev. 17: 606.
- Allen, J. H. Juvenile Delinquency. North Amer. Rev. 79: 406.
- Allen, J. H. Penalty of State Crimes. Christian Examin. 79: 282.
- Amos, S. Crime and Civilization. Fort. Rev. 2: 319.
- Andrews, A. Crime in 18th Century. Colburn's New Month. Mag. 105: 78-175.
- Andrews, Wm. P. Do Reformatories Increase Crime? Christ. Register Dec. 24., 1891. 750 words.
- Andrews, Wm. P. Increase of Crime by "Reformatory" Prisons. Forum Oct., 1891.
- Andrews, Wm. P. The Prevention of Crime. Hartford and English Methods. Boston Transcript Aug. 20, 1892. 1200 words.
- Andrews, Wm. P. Reformatory Prisons as Schools of Crime. Forum April, 1892.
- A Plea for Law (Against Mob Vengeance). Memphis Commercial July 17, 1892. 1,050 words.
- Are Criminals Insane? Albany Press July 24, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Arnold, R. A. Prison Labor. Fraser's Mag. 78: 769.
- A Study in Prisons; Great Penal Institutions. Boston Herald Aug. 29, 1892. 10,000 words.
- At the Penitentiary, Employment and Peculiarities of Criminals. Brooklyn Eagle Aug. 14, 1892. 3,000 words.

- Author of "Scenes from a Silent World." The Treatment of Criminals in Modern Greece. *Blackw. Mag.* July, 1892.
- Bache, René. Tortures for Children. Child Slavery in New York, etc. *Hartford Times* Aug. 27, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Bailie, William. The Production of Crime. *Liberty* July 31, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Baker, T. B. L. Results of Reformatories in England. *Journ. Statis. Soc.* 23: 427.
- Baker, T. B. L. Statistics of Crime in England. *Journ. Statis. Soc.*, 23: 427.
- Balch, W. B. Police Problem. *International Review* 13: 507.
- Bangs, Wm. McKendree. State Reformatories for Women. *Chautauquan* June, 1892.
- Banks, Louis A. Crimes Against Working-Girls. *Our Day* Oct., 1891. 1,900 words.
- Barnard, C. F. Mary Carpenter on Treatment and Reformation of Convicts. *Christ. Exam.* 78: 250.
- Beardsley, J. J. Convicted by a Dream. *Lakeside Mo.* 6: 10.
- Beaton, P. Crime in the Army. *Good Words* 11: 595.
- Beccaria on Crime and Its Punishment. *Old and New* 10: 245.
- Bellingham, H. Irish and English Crime. *Cath. World* 34: 1.
- Bemis, E. W. The Prison System in Tennessee. *Congregationalist* Nov. 10, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Berry, James. The Heads of Criminals. *Boston Herald* May 22, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Bertillon, J. Anthropometric Identification of Criminals. *The Times* April 23, 1890.
- Bertillon System; in Maryland Penitentiary. *Balt. News* Aug. 21, 1892. 1,500 words.

- Bigelow, Henry. *New and Pathetic Side of the Famous Train Robber Sensation in Tulane County, etc.* S. F. Examiner Sept. 25, 1892. 7,000 words.
- Binsse, L. B. *Reformatory a Protectory for Prodigal Sons.* Cath. World. 42 : 577.
- Bishop Fitzgerald on Lynching. Editorial in N. Y. Independent June 2, 1892. 900 words.
- Bishop, J. B. *Contract Labor System in New York State.* Nation 40 : 194.
- Bittinger, J. B. *Crime of Passion and Reflection.* Presb. Quar 2 : 219.
- Bittinger, J. B. *Education and Crime.* Luth. Quar. 5 : 481.
- Bittinger, J. B. *Responsibility of Society for causes of Crime.* Princ. Rev. 43 : 18.
- Black, R. W. *Vice and Immorality.* Internat. Jour. Ethics July, 1891.
- Blake, E. V. *Spontaneous and Imitative Crime.* Pop. Sci. Mo. 15 : 656.
- Borden Murder Case. Editorial, Foster's Wk. Dem. Aug. 19, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Borden Murders (Strange Crimes). N. Y. Press Aug. 14, 1892. 8,000 words.
- Bowring, J. *Prison Labor.* Theol. Rev. 5 : 415.
- Bowen, F. *Prison Discipline.* North Amer. Rev. 66 : 145.
- Boy Criminals. Editorial in Phila. Nor. American Sep. 10, 1892. 600 words.
- Boys Behind the Bars. *Life in the Pennsylvania Industrial Reformatory.* N. Y. Press June 25, 1892. 2,100 words.
- Bramwell, Lord. *Crime and Insanity.* 19th Cent. 18 : 893.
- Brigandage in Italy. Editorial, N. Y. Sun Oct. 2, 1891. 900 words.
- Brigham, C. H. *Prison Reform.* Unita. Rev. 5 : 422.
- British and Germans Stealing Natives in Australia. N. Y. People Sep. 25, 1892. 800 words.
- Brockway, Z. R. *Criminal and the State.* Forum 2 : 262.

- Brockway, Z. R. Indeterminate Sentences in New York. Amer. Journ. Soc. Sci. 13 : 156.
- Brockway, Z. R. Needed Reforms in Prison Management. North Amer. Rev. 137 : 40.
- Brockway's Report on Management of Elmira Reformatory. Science 7 : 207.
- Brockway, Z. R. Reformation of Prisoners. Amer. Soc. Sci. Jour. 6 : 144.
- Brockway, Z. R. The Elmira Reformatory. Fortn. Rev. May, 1892.
- Brooks, B. S. Detective Police. Dublin Rev. 50 : 150.
- Browne, E. C. A Colony of Murderers. Calcut. Rev. July, 1890.
- Brush, Augustus A. How to Prevent Crime. Lend-A-Hand Feb., 1891.
- Buchanan, Jos. R. Prison and Free Trade. Fall River Globe Aug. 11, 1891. 1,900 words.
- Buddington, Z. B. The Prisoner. (A Poem.) Harper's Mag. 49 : 36.
- Burnet, W. Peeps into Prisons of Paris. Good Words 15 : 601.
- Burnet, W. Prisons of Paris. Good Words 15 : 601.
- Bury (de), S. B. The Problem of Crime in France. Contem. Rev. Aug., 1892.
- Butler, N. M. Competition of Convict Labor. Science 7 : 68, 117, 143.
- Butler, N. M. Problem of Convict Labor. Science 7 : 28.
- Byrnes, Thomas. City Traps for Country Boys. Youth's Companion Nov. 3, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Cable, G. W. Convict Lease System in the Southern States. Century 5 : 582.
- Call, S. F. Juvenile Crime. (Editorial.) Oct. 6, 1892. 750 words.
- Cameos from Prison Life. Month 37 : 239.

- Canoinco, Tancred. Prison Reform. Sanitarian Aug., 1892. 1,000 words.
- Capital Punishment. Editorial, Seattle Post-Intelligencer Aug. 13, 1892. 1,050 words.
- Carpenter, Mary. Visit to Prisons of Ireland. Once a Week 5 : 656.
- Case, Mrs. L. O. Women as Prisoners. Topeka Capital Sept. 11, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Causes of Crime in New Jersey. Editorial, Phila. Inquirer Sep. 20, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Census of Homicide. Seattle Post-Intelligencer Nov. 2, 1892.
- Chadwick, E. Police Force and Prevention of Crime. Fraser's Mag. 77 : 1.
- Chambers, W. Crime in Scotland; How Investigated. Fortn. Rev. 2 : 79.
- Chambers, W. Dealing with Criminals. Chamb. Journ. 56 : 273.
- Chandler, Joseph R. Outlines of Penology. Reprinted from Penn. Monthly, pp. 25. Philadelphia, 1875.
- Chicago Female Thugs. Chicago Times Oct. 2, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Chinese Murder Societies in San Francisco. Lincoln Call Sept. 4, 1892. 1,700 words.
- Christine, Geoffrey W. Mysterious Murders. Desert News Aug. 29, 1892. 2,600 words.
- Church, A. A. Prison Bread. Nature 19 : 387.
- Clark, Dr. Daniel. Crime and Responsibility. Amer. Journ. Insanity April, 1891.
- Clay, J. Crime and Church-Going, Intemperance and Crime. Journ. Statis. Soc. 20 : 22.
- Clay, J. Crime as Affected by Good and Bad Times. Journ. Statis. Soc. 20 : 378.
- Colby, J. F. Disfranchisement for Crime. Amer. Journ. Soc. Sci. 17 : 71.

- Collin, C. A. Moral Education in Prisons. *New Englander* 45 : 473.
- Convict Contract System. Editorial in *Deseret News* Aug. 22, 1892. 800 words.
- Convict Labor. Editorial, *N. O. Times-Democrat* Aug. 18, 1892. 1,150 words.
- Convict Labor Problem. Editorial in *Mobile Register* Aug. 19, 1892. 700 words.
- Convict Labor. *Providence Journal* Aug. 23, 1893. 1,000 words.
- Convict Labor. *Youth's Companion* Jan. 7, 1892, 750 words.
- Cooley Outlaw Gang. *N. Y. Sun* Aug. 14, 1892. 7,000 words.
- Corning, J. W. Criminal Anthropology (Discussions at Recent Congress). *Christ. Regis.* Sept. 15, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Correction of Juvenile Criminals. *Edin. R.* 101 : 383—*West R.* 30 : 137—*Good Words.* 22 : 458.
- Crapsey, E. Casual Criminals. *Galaxy* 11 : 827.
- Crapsey, E. Criminal Case in Russia. *Galaxy* 8 : 345.
- Crapsey, E. Private Detectives. *Galaxy* 11 : 188.
- Crime and Credulity on the Continent. *Dub. Univ. Mag.* 45 : 27.
- Crime and Criminal Law in France. *London Quarterly* 8 : 92.
- Crime and English Law. *Victoria Mag.* 23 : 68-240.
- Crime and Its Consequences. *Dub. Univ. Mag.* 34 : 383.
- Crime and Its Prevention. *London Mag.* 23 : 246.
- Crime and Nationality. Editorial, *N. Y. Post* July 28, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Crime and Socialism. Editorial, in *To-day* Aug. 27, 1891. 1,100 words.
- Crime and Suicide in England. *Spect.* 64 : 585. 1890.
- Crime in Fiction. *Blackw. Mag.* Aug., 1890.

- Crime and Its Treatment. Editorial in *London Sat. Rev.* Oct. 29, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Crime in Cities and the Police. Editorial in *Providence Jour.* Feb. 16, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Criminality, A New. A Study of Alcoholism by E. P. P. *St. Louis Globe-Dem.* Feb. 21, 1892. 3,700 words.
- Crime and Criminal Law in the United States. *Edin. Rev.* July, 1892.
- Crime and Its Punishment. *Fraser's Mag.* 20 : 689.
- Crime, Its Causes and Punishment. *Bradstreet's* July 30, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Crime and Its Causes. Editorial in *N. O. Times-Dem.* Aug. 28, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Criminological Literature. *Sat. Rev.* 70 : 265. 1890.
- Criminal of the Future. *Spect.* 54 : 232. 1890.
- Criminal Law of the Future. *Jour. Sci.* 16 : 591.
- Croft, H. Taylor's Treaties on Prisons. *Canad. Jour.* (New Series) 4 : 286.
- Crofton, Sir W. Prevention of Crime by the State. *Good Words* 16 : 204.
- Crofton, Sir W. Prisons. *Fraser's Mag.* 87 : 101.
- Crofton, Sir W. Supervision of Habitual Criminals. *Good Words* 16 : 433.
- Cruel and Unusual Punishment. (Case of O'Neil vs. State of Vermont.) Editorial in *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* May 16, 1892. 2,700 words.
- Cummings, C. A. Reformatory Institutions. *Nor. Amer. Rev.* 86 : 60.
- Curiosities of Criminal Law. *Leis. Hour* 50 : 58 ; 31 : 282, 533.
- Curry, D. Increase of Crime. *Methodist Q. Rev.* 45 : 609.
- Dana, Rev. M. M. G. Preventive Work and a Model School. *Lend-A-Hand* April, 1891.
- Danger in New York Streets. *Gangs of Young Criminals.* *N. Y. Press* Aug. 7. 2,500 words.

- Davit on Imprisonment. Spect. 58 : 82.
- Delhoef, J. On Criminal Suggestion. Monist, April, 1892.
- Delvin, R. T. Prison Labor. Overland Mo. (new series) 7 : 504.
- Dooley, E. T. Treatment of Juvenile Delinquents. Overland Mo. (New Series) 1 : 211.
- Douglass, Frederick. Lynch Law in the South. Nor. Amer. Rev. July, 1892.
- Drake, J. M. Prison Life, Adventurous Escape from. Mag. Am. Hist. 14 : 404.
- Dudley, Oscar L. The Illinois Training-School for Boys Lend-A-Hand May, 1891.
- Dugdale, R. L. Origin of Crime in Society. Atlan. Mo. 48 : 452, 735 ; 49 : 243.
- Dunton, Larkin. Moral Education. Education, Vol. xi, Nos. 7, 8, 9, 10. 1891.
- Dupuy, E. A. Convict's Tale. Knickerbocker Mag. 37 : 219.
- Dutton, H. Increase of Crimes Against Life. New Englander 2 : 346.
- Dutton, O. H. Female Convicts. Harper's Mag. 28 : 193.
- Egerton, H. Juvenile Crime and the 19th Century Ishmael. National Rev. 5 : 589.
- Eliot, S. A. Prison Discipline. Christ. Exm. 10 : 15.
- Eliot, W. G. Treatment of Criminals. Amer. Soc. Sci. Jour. 8 : 79.
- Elliott, J. H. Increase of Material Prosperity and Crime. Hunt's Merchant's Magazine 61 : 239.
- Elmira Reformatory. Lend-A-Hand Journ. April, 1892.
- Embery, Mrs. E. C. The Prisoner. Godey's Ladies' Bk. 21 : 146.
- Escape of Criminals. Spect. 56 : 894.
- Evans, H. R. Study of Criminals ; Interview with a Specialist. Balti. Sun. News July 17, 1892. 1,200 words.

- Everest, R. Crime and Pauperism. *De Bow's Commer. Rev.* 19: 268.
- Everett, E. Prison Discipline. *North Amer. Rev.* 37: 117.
- Every Lynching Makes More Murders. Editorial in *St. Louis Republic* March 5, 1892. 800 words.
- Factory (The) and Crime. *To-Day* May 12, 1892. 550 words.
- Fairfield, F. G. Philosophy of Crime. *Appleton's Journ.* 15: 15.
- Falkner, R. P. Internat. Criminal Law Association. *Ann. Amer. Acad. Pol. Sci.* 1: 159.
- Fletcher, J. Progress of Crime in Great Britain. *Journ. Statis. Soc.* 6: 218.
- Fletcher, J. Education and Crime. *Journ. Statis. Soc.* 10: 193.
- Fletcher, J. Reformatory Education. *Journ. Statis. Soc.* 15: 1.
- Fletcher, R. The New School of Criminal Anthropology. *Amer. Anthropol.* iv., 201-236. 1891.
- Fortin, Ex-Deputy Sheriff. Hanging Scientifically Done. *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* Oct. 16, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Fortune, T. Thomas. Slaughter in the South; Treatment of Negroes. *N. Y. Herald* Aug. 21, 1892. 3,200 words.
- Foster, Elijah C. Reformatory or Punitive Prison Management. *Forum* Dec., 1891.
- Foster, Mary F. The Death Penalty. *Kate Field's Washington* June 1, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Fowke, Miss. (London.) Homes for Criminal Children. *Lend-A-Hand* Aug.-Sept., 1890.
- Frank, Henry. The Crime of War. *20th Cent.* Feb. 4. 2,200 words.
- French Senate on Habitual Criminals. *Spect.* 57: 1,132.
- French Prisons and Convict Establishments. *Cornehill Mag.* 46: 74.

- Fyfe, J. H. Crime and Criminals. Good Words 4 : 97.
- Gale, C. E. N. At Police Headquarters; Pathos and Humor. Frank Les. Wk. Oct. 13, 1892. 2,600 words.
- Gerry's Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, N. Y. World July 19, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Gilbert, W. Boys as Criminals, Plea for. Good Words 7 : 279.
- Gilbert, W. Discharged Convicts. Good Words 8 : 622.
- Giles, A. H. The Police of Calcutta. Calcut. Rev. Jan., 1889.
- Gilman, N. P. Humane Education and Prevention of Crime. Lend-A-Hand April, 1890.
- Gilmour, John H. Indian Justice. S. F. Chronicle July 24, 1892. 1,900 words.
- Godkin, E. L. Prison Discipline. Nation 9 : 206.
- Godkin, E. L. Criminals and the Law. Nation 8 : 106.
- Gould, S. B. The Murder in the Brilder Strasse. Belgravia 61 : 41.
- Green, Anna K. The Borden Murder Case. N. Y. World Aug. 21, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Greenwood, F. W. P. Prison Discipline. Christ. Exm. 16 : 25.
- Gregory, R. Crime and Education. National Rev. 6 : 772.
- Griffis, W. E. Japanese Prisons. Overland Mo. 15 : 289.
- Hacker, J. Land Robbery. Truth Seeker Dec. 12, 1891. 700 words.
- Hale, Edward E. Increase of Crime. Lend-A-Hand June, 1890.
- Hale, Edward E. Moral Education in the Schools. Lend-A-Hand June. 1890.
- Hale, Edward E. Rev. Oscar C. McCulloch, Lend-A-Hand Jan., 1892.
- Hall, Mrs. M. R. Reform Schools. West. Jour. and Civilian 9 : 430.

- Halley, G. How to Treat Crimes and Criminals. *Kansas Rev.* 7 : 67.
- Hammick, J. T. Judicial Statistics of Crime in England. *Jour. Statis. Soc.* 30 : 375.
- Hamilton, A. Mc L. Scientific Detection of Crime. *Appleton's Jour.* 15 : 825.
- Hamilton, Gail. Comparison of Case of Lizzie Borden with that of Mrs. Maybrick. *Boston Journ.* Sep. 30, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Hamilton, Gail. The Maybrick Case. *N. Y. Tribune* Oct. 28, 1892. 3,400 words.
- Hammond, W. A. Involuntary Impulses to Crime. *Nor. Amer. Rev.* 135 : 422.
- Hands of Murderers. *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* July 10, 1892. 2,600 words.
- Hardy, A. E. Gathorne. Examination of Prisoners. *National Rev.* 3 : 591.
- Hayti's Horrible Prison. *N. Y. Times* July 20, 1891. 1,800 words.
- Hazlitt, W. C. Catalogue of Prison Literature. *Bibliographer* 6 : 70.
- Hibbard, George S. Criminals and Crimes. 20th Cent. May 26, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Hibbard, George S. Prison Discipline. *Nor. Amer. Rev.* 47 : 452.
- Hill, A. English Industrial Schools. *Contem. Rev.* 41 : 106.
- Hill, E. Scheme for Extinguishment of Crime. *Am. J. Soc. Sci.* 17 : 99.
- Hill, E. Prevention of Crime. *Jour. Statis. Soc.* 25 : 497.
- Hill, Governor. The Pardoning Power. *Nor. Amer. Rev.* Jan., 1892.
- Hincks, W. Mary Carpenter on Treatment and Reformation of Convicts. *Canad. Jour. (new series)* 10 : 412.
- Hoare, H. E. Homes of Criminal Classes. *National Rev.* I : 824.

- Holland, F. W. Prison Discipline in England. *Christ. Exm.* 74 : 232.
- Holmes, O. W. Automatism and Crime. *Atlan. Mo.* 35 : 466.
- Holmes, Lizzie M. Cradle of Crime. *Fall River Globe* June 7, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Hopkins, T. Visit to the House of Correction. *Dub. Univ. Mag.* 90 : 550.
- Hopkins, Florence M. Kansas Prison Life. *Chicago Inter-Ocean* Nov. 6, 1892. 2,700 words.
- Horsley, J. W. A Month's Prison Notes. *Sunday Mag.* 15 : 321.
- Horsley, J. W. Inscriptions from Walls of Prisons. *Sunday Mag.* 15 : 170.
- Hosmer, M. Dinner in a State Prison. *Lippinc. Mag.* 17 : 497.
- How Society is Protected by Reforming the Youthful Criminal. Boys at St. Cloud Reformatory, by G. St. Paul Pioneer Press Sept. 11, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Howells, W. D. Visit to a Police Court. *Atlan. Mo.* 49 : 1.
- Hutter, E. W. Crime in the United States, Increase of; Its Cause and Cure. *Evang. Rev.* 11 : 61.
- Immigration and Crime. Editorial in *Argonaut* Sept. 26, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Insanity, Relation of Crime to. Editorial in *N. O. Picayune*, Jan. 17, 1892. 650 words.
- Insanity and Criminal Responsibility. Editorial, *Medical and Surgical Reporter* Aug. 20, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Insanity and Crime. Editorial in *Brooklyn Times* Aug. 31, 1892. 1,000 words.
- In the Museum of Crime. (Mulberry street, New York Police Headquarters.) *N. Y. World* Sept. 25, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Ireland, Dr. Wm. W. (Scotland). Is Criminal Anthropology a Science? *Medico-Legal Journ.* June, 1891.

- Ives, C. A. and Others, Prison Labor. *Amer. Journ. Soc. Sci.* 18 : 306.
- Jacobi, A., Wey Wm. C., Sherman, B. F. Capital Punishment (Report). *Sanitarian* July, 1892.
- Jacox, F. Criminals Imperfect. *Bentley's Miscellany* 54 : 486.
- Jakes, H. Reparation to Innocent Convicts. *Pop. Sci. Mo.* 25 : 508.
- Jarves, J. J. Prisons of Paris and their Prisoners. *Harper's Mag.* 7 : 599.
- Jeffrey F. Prison Discipline. *Edin. Rev.* 30 : 463.
- Johnson, B. B. Supremacy of Law. *Lend-A-Hand* July, 1892. 1,800 words.
- John Smith in Jail; His Fare in Model Prison of America. *Bost. Herald* Oct. 2, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Juvenile Convicts. Editorial, *Omaha Bee* Oct. 23, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Juvenile Crime and Destitution. *Chamb. Jour.* 12 : 281, 247.
- Juvenile Delinquency. *Elect. R.* 91 : 200; 99 : 385—*Edin. R.* 94 : 403—*Irish Q.* 5 : 773—*Prospective R.* 2 : 297; 10 : 69.
- Juvenile Delinquents. *Christ. Obs.* 54 : 193—Treatment of—*Irish Q.* 4 : 1.
- Juvenile Delinquents, Treatment of. A Symposium by I. C. Jones, E. T. Gerry, C. L. Brare, R. H. Clarke, W. F. Barnard, C. T. Lewis, Samuel Colgate, and Matron of Wilson Indus. Sch. *N. Y. Independent* March 3, 1892. 14,000 words.
- Juvenile Depravity. *Elect. R.* 91 : 200—*Sharpe's Lon. Mag.* 9 : 223—*Hogg's Instructor* 2 : 148-398; 3 : 40-330—Remedies for. *Hogg's Instructor* 4 : 300.
- Juvenile Society in Danger from Children. *Prospective Rev.* 9 : 165.
- J. W. The Secret of the Assassins. *Calcut. Rev.* July, 1890.

- J. W. M. Crime in Italy; Connection with Politics. N. Y. Post Nov. 12, 1892. 2,400 words.
- Keatinge, O. Reformatory Schools English Waifs. Cath. World 37: 408.
- Kellogg, D. O. Prison Discipline. American 11: 22.
- Kennard, Caroline A. Progress in Employment of Police Matrons. Lend-A-Hand Sep., 1892.
- King Case (Effect of Pardon on Populace). Editorial, Memphis Sun. Times Aug. 14, 1892. 800 words.
- Kleptomaniacs. N. Y. Commer. Advertiser July 18, 1891. 3,200 words.
- Knight, A. G. Flaw in Convict System. Month 39: 548.
- Knight, A. G. Prisons of Paris under the Commune. Month 37: 22.
- Konoplitski, Dimitri. The "Naked Command." Some of Russia's Prison Horrors. St. Louis Chronicle June 18, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Krapotkin, Prince. French Experience in Prisons. 19th Cent. 19: 407.
- Lambert, Henry. The Study of Crime. Its Causes, etc. Boston Transcript Aug. 13, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Lanciani, Rodolfo. Gambling and Cheating in Ancient Rome. Nor. Amer. Rev. July, 1892.
- Langerfeld, E. Competition of Convict Labor. Science 7: 168.
- Lanin, E. B. Russian Prisons: The Simple Truth. Fortn. R.
- Lathrop, R. H. Prisoners, a Story. Harper's Mag. 67: 503.
- Laurie, Annie. The Whittier Reform School, no Bars, no Locks, etc. S. F. Examiner Sept. 25, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Lea, H. C. Pike's History of Crime in England. Nation 19: 60.
- Leffingwell, A. Prison Reform, Problem of Our Time. Internat. R. 14: 353.

- Levi, L. Crime in England in 1857-76. *Journ. Statist. Soc.* 43: 423.
- Livermore, A. A. Abolition of Prisons. *Unitar. R.* 34: 237. (S.)
- Lombroso, Cesare. A Study of Mobs. *Chautauquan* June, 1892.
- Lombroso, Cesare. Illustrative Studies in Criminal Anthropology. *Monist* Jan. 1891.
- Lombroso, Cesare. The Physiognomy of the Anarchists. *Monist* April, 1891.
- London and French Police. *Sat. R.* 54: 47.
- Lossing, B. J. Prison Shops. *Patter. Amer. Mo.* 6: 1.
- Lundeborg, A. Negro Lynching, a Foreigner's View of It, 20th Cent. Sept. 8, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Lynching in New York. *N. Y. Sun* June 11, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Lynching of Colored People in the South. *Boston Transcript* June 24, 1891. 1,000 words.
- Lynching the Southern Negro. Editorial by J. F. 20th Cent. Aug. 4, 1892. 950 words.
- Lynch Law in the South. Editorial in *Columbia Register* June 9, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Mac Donald, Arthur. Clark University; Course in Criminology, pp. 154. *Monist* Oct., 1890.
- Mac Donald, Arthur. The Science of Crime. *Lend-A-Hand* Feb., 1892.
- Mac Donald, Arthur. The International Criminological Congress at Brussels, 1892. *Seminary, Elmira*, Oct. 9, 1892. 3,400 words.
- Maconochie, Captain. Convicts on Norfolk Island, 1843. *Journ. Statist. Soc.* 8: 1.
- Mafiosi, The. *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* July 31, 1892. 2,100 words.
- Mallalieu, John I. Aims, Methods, and Results of Reform-School Training. *Lend-A-Hand* Aug., 1892.

- Manley (De), Lord. Crime, Criminals, Punishment. Macmil. Magazine 29: 145.
- Manning, H. C. Crime in England Inhuman. No Amer. R. 141: 301.
- Marriage of Criminals, Drunkards, and Diseased Persons; Shall it be Restricted by Law? Editorial, Argonaut Nov. 1892. 1,000 words.
- Marshall, A. F. Catholic View of Prison Life. Cath. World 44: 42.
- Martin, Caroline. The Tombs (New York). Waverley Mag. Nov. 12, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Martin, J. B. Civilization and Crime. Humanitarian Sep., 1892.
- Matet, A. Intoxication and Crime. Sanitarian Sep., 1892.
- McCallum, A. R. Juvenile Delinquency and the Glasgow Plan of Cure. Journ. Statis. Soc. 18: 356.
- McCann, J. E. The Rogues' Gallery, Male and Female Criminals. Frank Les. Wk. Aug. 11, 1892. 1,200 words.
- M'Clean, Wm. Arch. How Crimes are Created. N. Y. 20th Cent. Nov. 5, 1891. 1,200 words.
- M'Clean, Wm. Arch. How Criminals are Made. 20th Century Jan. 7, 1892. 1,100 words.
- McClelland, Sophia. Criminals the Product of Hereditary Degeneracy. Med. Record 42: 96-100. 1892.
- McFarlane, D. H. Crime Against Property and Person, Inequality of Sentence. Macmil. Mag. 45: 404.
- McGee, J. G. Origin and Cure of Crime. Cath. World 18: 55.
- McKee, John M. Is Crime Increasing? Pub. Opinion Oct. 29, 1892. 700 words.
- McKee, J. M. Where Reform is Needed. Cumb. Q. 4: 353. 445.
- McKenna, F. A. F. What Fills our Jails. Cath. World May, 1892.

- McKnight, Geo. H. The Death Penalty. Churchman
June 25, 1892. 1,700 words.
- Meason, M. L. Detective Police. 19th Cent. 13 : 765.
- Meason, M. L. Experience with Detectives. Belgravia
19 : 490.
- Meason, M. L. French Detectives. Macmil. Mag. 45 : 296.
- Meason, M. L. Police of London. Macmil. Mag. 46 : 192.
- Medical Experts on Criminality. N. Y. Herald May 22,
1892. 4,500 words.
- Meredith, E. A. Compulsory Education in Crime in
Prisons. Andov. Rev. 4 : 125.
- Meyrick, A. S. Difficulties of Prison Discipline. Internat.
Rev. 11 : 234.
- Meyrick, A. S. Improvements in Prison Discipline. Inter-
nat. Rev. 10 : 306.
- Michell, T. Statistics of Crime in Russia. Journ. Statis.
Soc. 27 : 369.
- Mitchell, W. Industrial Training Ships and Reformatories.
Good Words 27 : 766.
- Modern Brigands. N. Y. Journal Oct. 30, 1892. 2,000
words.
- Monteagle, Lord. Crimes Act. English. 19th Cent.
17 : 1,072.
- Morrison, J. H. Prison Discipline. Christ. Exm. 44 : 273.
- Morse, E. S. Natural Selection and Crime. Pop. Sci. Mo.
August, 1892.
- Mosher, E. M. Health of Criminal Women. Amer. Journ.
Soc. Sci. 16 : 46.
- Mouat, F. J. International Prison Statistics. Journ. Statis.
Soc. 39 : 311.
- Mouat, F. J. Notes on M. Bertillon's Discourse on the An-
thropometric Measurement of Criminals. Journ. An-
throp. Inst. xx.: 182-198. 1890.
- Mouat, F. J. On Prison Ethics and Prison Labor. Journ.
Royal Statis. Soc. Sci. liv.: 213-262. 1891.

- Mouat, F. J. Prison Discipline and Statistics of Lower Bengal. *Journ. Statis. Soc.* 35: 57.
- Mouat, F. J. Prison Statistics and Discipline in Lower Bengal. *Journ. Statis. Soc.* 25: 175; 30: 21.
- Munro, J. Visit to Prisons of Cayenne. *Good Words* 19: 746.
- Murderer's Hand. Boston Beacon, Sep. 3, 1892. 800 words.
- Murder Problem. Editorial in (on A. D. White's Lecture) *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* Aug. 24, 1892. 850 words.
- Murder: Statistics. Editorial, N. Y., N. O. Times-Democrat July 24, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Murder Will Out; Crimes of Cave Dwellers. *Wash. Star* Nov. 9, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Murder Will Out. Editorial in *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* July 29, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Myrick, A. S. Convict Labor and the Labor Reformers. *Princ. R.* (new series) 11: 196.
- Negreponste, Mary. *The Parisian Street Urchin*. West. R. Nov., 1892.
- Neison, F. G. P. Statistics of Crime in England. *Journ. Statis. Soc.* 9: 223.
- Newell, W. W. Conjuring Rats. *Journ. Amer. Folk-Lore* Vols. 23-32. 1892.
- Newgate Prison (History). *St. Louis Globe-Dem.* July 12, 1891. 6,500 words.
- Nugent, Lord. Crime, How to be Treated. *People's Journal* 3: 233, 302, 362; 4: 62-308; 5: 107.
- Odger, G. Employment of Criminals. *Contemp. R.* 15: 463.
- O'Leary, C. M. Criminals and Their Treatment. *Cath. World* 26: 56.
- Oswald, Felix L. Legal Methods of Torture. *S. F. Chronicle* July 31, 1892. 1,300 words.

- Oswald, Felix L. Mexican Bandits. *St. Louis Globe-Dem.* Nov. 6, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Oswald, Felix L. Modern Brigands. *S. F. Chronicle* Oct. 2, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Oswald, Felix L. Prison Problems. *Open Court* Sep. 29, 1892. 2,600 words.
- Paris Police. *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* Sep. 25, 1892. 1,250 words.
- Parkhurst's Plan. Criticism by a European Traveler. *N. Y. Journal* Oct. 30, 1892. 2,500.
- Parkman, F. Prison Discipline. *Christ. Exm.* 27 : 381.
- Paroling First Offenders. Editorial in *St. Louis Republic* Aug. 13, 1891. 850 words.
- Pascoe, C. E. Prisons of England. *Appleton's Journ.* 12 : 457-584.
- Peckard, J. L. Why Crime is Increasing. *North Amer. Rev.* 140 : 466.
- Peck F. Official Optionism Concerning Prisons. *Contemp. Rev.* 46 : 72.
- Peirce, B. K. Prevention and Reform of Juvenile Crime. *Meth. Q.* 32 : 601.
- Pennsylvania Journal of Prison Discipline and Philanthropy.* 1847-1893.
- Pentecost, Hugh O. Legal Homicide at Sing Sing. *20th Cent.* July 16, 1891. 1,700 words.
- Pentecost, Hugh O. Nineteenth Century Tortures (Danne-mora Prison). Editorial in *20th Cent.* Feb. 18, 1892. 700 words.
- Perkins, F. B. Rights of Convicts. *Old and New* 9 : 495.
- Phenomenon of Criminal Life. *Leis. Hour* 6 : 377-639.
- Phillips, H. H. D. Comparative Penal Law. *Calcut. Rev.* Oct. 1887 ; Jan. and Oct. 1888.
- Pierce, B. K. Reformation of Criminals. *Meth. Quar.* 28 : 387.

- Pierce. Reform School at Westborough, Mass. Nat. Mag. 5 : 165.
- Plummer, J. Crime and Its Prevention. Lon. Mag. 3 : 432.
- Police Detectives. Leis. Hour 6 : 690.
- Policeman in London. Leis. Hour 6 : 11.
- Porter, G. R. Education and Crime. Journ. Statis. Soc. 10 : 316.
- Proderly, T. V. Criminals and the Competitive System. Journal of Knights of Labor Oct. 15, 1891. 1,800 words.
- Prison Discipline, The New. American 12 : 313.
- Prison Labor on Roads, Question of. Editorial in Troy Press Feb. 22, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Prisons in France. Cornh. Mag. 46 : 74.
- Prisons on the Continent. Temp. Bar 89 : 87. 1890.
- Prison Pets. Cham. Journ. 60 : 421.
- Prison Scenes in 1833. Leis. Hour 2 : 678.
- Proper Treatment "To and For" Criminals. Editorial, Bost. Com. Wealth Nov. 5, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Punishment for Criminal Blunders. Criticism of N. Y. Board of Health. Rural New Yorker Sep. 10, 1892. 1,700 words.
- Punishment of Crime, by E. G. H. Detroit Tribune Dec. 13, 1891. 850 words.
- Punitive Action of Society, Is it Justifiable? Editorial Summary Oct. 9, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Quiddam, R. Criminals, Recruits for the Ranks of Crime. St. James Mag. 37 : 380.
- Rantoul, Jr., R. Relation of Ignorance to Crime. North Amer. R. 47 : 311.
- Rashdall, Rev. Hastings. The Theory of Punishment. Internat. Journ. Ethics Oct., 1891.
- Rawson, R. W. Education and Criminals. Journ. Statis. Soc. 3 : 331.

- Raymond, Mrs. Prisoner of Chillon. *Cath. World* 23: 857.
- Read, D. B. Correction of Juvenile Criminals. *Canad. Mo.* 18: 548.
- Record of Crime. *Banking L. Journ.* Oct. 1, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Reformatories. *Chamb. Journ.* 51: 744.
- Reformatories in America. *Irish Q.* 7: 1092.
- Reform Work. Editorial by J. W. S. *Twentieth Cent.* Aug. 25, 1892. 700 words.
- Reeve, C. H. A Word to the Prisoner. *Summary* Oct. 16. 1,600 words.
- Reeve, C. H. Preventive Legislation in Relation to Crime. *Ann. Amer. Acad.* Sep., 1892.
- Reeve, C. H. Society and the Criminal. *Summary* Sep. 11, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Revolt of Tennessee Miners Against Convict Labor. *N. Y. Sun* July 23, 1891. 6,200 words.
- Richmond, J. F. Reformatories for Dangerous Classes. *Meth. Q.* 33: 455.
- Roberts, Albert. Convict Labor in Road Making. *Engineering Mag.* July, 1892.
- Roberts, Albert. The Iniquity of Leasing Convict Labor. *Engineering Mag.* Sep., 1891. 3,900 words.
- Roberts, Wm. The Administration of Justice in America. *Fortn. R.* Jan., 1892.
- Robinson, F. W. Prison Government. *Gent. Mag.* (new series) 28: 656.
- Robinson, Mary G. What to do with Incurrigibles. *Christ. Wk.* Feb. 13, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Rogers, H. Education and Crime. *Edin. Rev.* 86: 512.
- Rogers, H. What is to be Done with Our Criminals? *Edin. Rev.* 86: 214.
- Roscoe, E. Crime, Capital, and Poverty. *Victoria Mag.* 21: 561.

- Round, W. M. F. Experience with Criminals. *Forum*, 1 : 434.
- Roux, Hugues L. Phases of Crime in Paris. *Fortn. Dec.* 1891.
- Rubory, F. A. Religion in Prisons. *Cath. World* 10 : 114.
- Russell, W. Statistics of Crime in England 1839-43. *Journ. Statis. Soc.* 10 : 38.
- Sanborn, F. B. American Prisons. *North Amer. Rev.* 103 : 383.
- Sanborn, F. B. Reformatories in Massachusetts, 1866. *Radical* 1 : 480.
- Sanborn, F. B. Prison Discipline in America. *North Amer. Rev.* 105 : 555.
- Sanborn, F. B. Reforms in Prison Discipline. *North Amer. Rev.* 102 : 210.
- Scaffold Sign (Hand of Murderer). *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* Sept. 18, 1892. 1,200.
- Scientific Detection of Crime. *Journ. Sci.* 3 : 347.
- Sears, E. I. Our Criminals and Our Judiciary. *Nat. Q. Rev.* 20 : 374.
- Sedgwick, A. G. Main Obstacle to Prison Reform. *Nation* 38 : 206.
- Sedgwick, A. G. Prison System of Ireland. *Nation* 1 : 659.
- Sedgwick, A. G. Treatment of Habitual Criminals. *Nation* 25 : 23.
- Selleck, Rev. W. C. Treatment of Criminals (Abstract of Sermon). *Rocky Mt. News* Oct. 24, 1892. 900 words.
- Senior, N. W. Remarkable Crimes and Trials in Germany. *Edin. Rev.* 82 : 318.
- Service, J. Convicts and Quakers. *Good Words* 19 : 197, 378, 541.
- Seymour, H. Causes of Crime. *Pop. Sci. Mo.* 2 : 589.
- Shand, A. I. Police System of London. *Blackw.* 140 : 594.

- Shanley, C. D. Small Arabs of New York. *Atlant. Mo.* 235 : 279.
- Shuman, A. Management and Discipline of Prisons. *Lakeside Mo.* 1 : 225.
- Simmons, B. The Prisoner of Ghent. *Blackw. Mag.* 51 : 98.
- Simulated Insanity Among Criminals. *Leis. Hours* 6 : 581.
- Sixty Years of Crime (15,000 Cases Analyzed). *Phila. Pub. Ledger* July 26, 1892. 3,200 words.
- Skene, F. M. F. Prison Visiting. *Fraser's Mag.* 102 : 762.
- Skene, F. M. F. Reformatory of St. Michel. *Good Words* 11 : 65 ; 14 : 144.
- Sketches of Criminals in Court. *Cornhill Mag.* 61 : 34. 377. 1890.
- Slater, W. B. Catalogue of Prison Literature. *Bibliographer* 6 : 183.
- Smith, A. Tolman. The Public Schools *vs.* Crime. *Independent* Nov. 17, 1892.
- Smith, E. Prison Labor. *Princeton Rev.* (new series) 5 : 225.
- Smith, T. Eastern Prisons. *Good Words* 2 : 175.
- Smith, Sydney. Counsel for Prisoners. *Edin. Rev.* 45 : 74.
- Smith, Sydney. Punishment of Untried Prisoners. *Edin. Rev.* 39 : 229.
- Smith, Sydney. State of Prisons in England, *Edin. Rev.* 35 : 286.
- Smith, Sydney. Suppression of Crime. *Edin. Rev.* 13 : 333.
- Smugglers and Smuggling in the North. *N. Y. Sun* Aug. 14, 1892. 1,900 words.
- "Sociology" in the Weekly Bulletin of Newspaper and Periodical Literature. Boston, Mass.
- Spalding, Warren F. Has Crime Increased in Massachusetts? *Forum Jour.* 1892.
- Spalding, Warren F. The Hopeful Side of Prison Reform. *Lend-A-Hand* Sep., 1892.

- Spalding, Warren F. What Becomes of Discharged Prisoners. *Congregationalist* Oct. 20, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Statistics of Crime and Creed. *Cong. Mag.* 26 : 995.
- Stead, W. T. Ought Mary Maybrick to be Tortured to Death? *Review of Reviews* Nov., 1892. 7,000 words.
- Stephen, J. F. Punishment of Crime. 19th Cent. 17 : 755.
- Stephen, J. F. Criminal Law of England. 19th Cent. ii. : 626.
- Stephen, J. F. Prisoners as Witnesses. 19th Cent. 20 : 453.
- Stetson, G. R. Crime and Literacy in Massachusetts. *And. R.* 2 : 271.
- Strade, Julia B. Heredity (Crime and Vice in Society). *Science* Sep. 30, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Strahan, S. H. K. Instinctive Criminality; Its Character and National Treatment. *Rept. Brit. Assoc. Ad. Sci.* i-xi. : 811-813. 1892.
- Streng, Samuel. Charities and Corrections. *N. Y. Indep.* July 21, 1892. 2,400 words.
- Study of Crime. Prisons and Attempts at Character Reformations. II. *Boston Transcript* Aug. 19, 1892. 2,200 words.
- Sumner, C. Prisons and Prison Discipline. *Christ. Exam.* 40 ; 122.
- Sumner, C. Prison Discipline. *Christ. Exm.* 40 : 122.
- Suppression of Crime (Not a Disease). Editorial in *Pacific Meth. Adv.* Aug. 11, 1892. 800 words.
- Surr, Mrs. Juvenile Delinquency. 19th Cent. 9 : 649.
- Sweeting, R. D. R. Health of Prisons as Affected by Structural Arrangements. *Journ. Statis. Soc.* 47 : 125.
- Tainsch, E. C. Education and Crime. *Amer. Journ. Educ.* 11 : 77.
- Talmage, T. De Witt. How Shall We Inflict Capital Punishment? *N. Y. Voice* Feb. 18, 1892. 1,400 words.

- Tappan, L. Prisons and Prison Discipline. *Christ. Exam.* 3 : 203.
- Tarver, M. Education and Crime. *West. Journ. and Civilian* 8 ; 297.
- Tarver, M. Reform Schools. *West. Journ. and Civil.* 9 : 75, 218.
- Taylor, W. C. Crime and its Punishment. *Bentley's Quar. Rev.* 6 : 476.
- Taylor, W. C. Juvenile Delinquency. *Bentley's Miscellany* 7 : 470.
- Taylor, W. C. Juvenile Labor. *Bentley's Miscellany* 8 ; 355.
- Templer, George. Borneo Head Hunters. *S. F. Chronicle* April 17, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Tiedeman, G. G. Police Control of Dangerous Classes other than by Criminal Prosecutions. *Am. Law Rev.* 195 : 47.
- Thugs and Their Odd Ways, Oriental Ethics of Murder. *Washington Star* June 25, 1892. 1,900 words.
- Thwing, C. F. Moral Instruction in Prisons. *Educat.* 2, 547.
- Todd, W. G. English Reformatories and Industrial Schools. *Month* 13 : 319.
- Tonnies (Univ. of Kiel), Dr. F. The Prevention of Crime. *Internat. Journ. Ethics.* Oct. 1891.
- Torrey, D. C. Education in a Reformatory. *Lend-A-Hand* Feb. 1890.
- Torrey, D. C. Is Crime Increasing in Massachusetts. *Lend-A-Hand* Jan. 1890.
- Townsend, C. H. Prison Discipline at Munich. *Zoist* 13 ; 419.
- Townsend, R. B. Trial by Lynch Law, Colorado Occurrence. 19th Cent. Aug. 1892.
- Treatment of Juvenile Criminals. *North Brit. Rev.* 10 : 1; *Eclect. Mag.* 2 : 350.

- Undiscovered Crimes. All the Year, 67 : 321. 1890.
- Vincent, E. C. H. How to Aid Discharged Prisoners. Comtem. Rev. 43 : 325.
- Wagener, A. P. Mr. Gerry and His Society (Criticism of Soc. for Preven. of Cruelty to Children). N. Y. Journal Aug. 21, 1892. 800 words.
- Walters, F. G. A Private Detective's Story. Belgravia 60 : 347.
- Walton, Anna E. The Crime of Law. Lucifer July 15, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Ward, Fannie B. Criminals in Chili. St. Louis Globe-Democrat Oct. 30, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Warker, Van de, E. Relations of Women to Crime. Pop. Sci. Mo. 8 : 1, 334, 727.
- Warner, C. D. Education as a Factor in Prison Reform. Harper's Mag. 72 : 444.
- Warner, C. D. Management of Prisons. North Amer. Rev. 140 : 291.
- Waterston, R. C. Juvenile Depravity. Christ. Exam. 52 : 391.
- Waterson, R. C. Prison Discipline. Christ. Exm. 26 : 54.
- Watrous, A. E. Prof. Webster's Crime Recalled by the Fall River Mystery. N. Y. Press Aug. 28, 1892. 5,000 words.
- Wayland, F. Prison Discipline. Nor. Amer. R. 49 : 1.
- Webb, A. Reformatories in Ireland, Nation 37 : 159.
- Webster, Jr., A. Visit to Our State Prison. Appleton's Journ.
- Wechsler, David. Superintendent Byrnes's Talk About Criminals. Grand Rapids Herald Sep. 11, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Weiss, S. A. Crime of Abigail Tempest. Harper's Mag. 52 : 490.
- Welch, H. Publicity as a Cure for Corruption. Forum Sep., 1892.

- Welling, James C. The Law of Torture. *Amer. Anthropol.* July, 1892.
- Wells, Ida B. Lynch Law in the South Discussed in all Its Phases. *New York Age* June 25, 1892. 6,000 words.
- Wells, J. T. Prison Experience During the Civil War 1861-1865. *Soth. Hist. Soc. Papers* 7: 324, 393, 487.
- Wermuth, O. Chinese Prisons. *Overland Mo.* 11: 314.
- Western Counterfeiters; Types of. *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* Aug. 14, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Wheatley, R. Thieves of New York. *Cosmopolitan* 9: 22.
- When Shall a Prisoner be Discharged? Editorial in *Summary*, *Elmira*, Sep. 25, 1892. 1,500 words.
- White, Andrew D. *Boston Commonwealth*. Sept. 17, 1892. 3,000 words.
- White, Andrew D. The Murder Problem in the United States. *Chautq. Assembly Herald* Aug. 17, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Who is to Blame (Treatment of Lizzie Borden)? *Boston Home Journal* Oct., 1892. 1,600 words.
- Wichern, J. H. German Reform School. *Amer. Journ. Educa.* 22: 589.
- Wilde, W. C. Notes on Thief-Lore, iii.: 303-310. 1890.
- Williams, J. Prison Mission in London. *Old and New* 7: 243, 365.
- Wills, A. Prisoners: Should They be Examined? *19th Cent.* 3: 169.
- Wines, E. C. Cause and Cure of Crime. *Princeton Rev.* (new series) 1: 784.
- Wines, E. C. International Prison Reform. *Internat. Rev.* 3: 368.
- Wines, E. C. Prison Association of New York. *Meth. Q.* 24: 90.
- Wines, E. C. Prison Reform in the United States. *Hours at Home* 8: 539.

- Wines, E. C. Sources of Crime. Amer. Presb. Rev. 12 : 558.
- Wines, F. H. The Aim and Principles of Prison Reform. Christ. Regis. Dec. 24, 1891. 1,800 words.
- Winkworth, C. English Convicts. Good Words 6 : 446.
- Woodbridge, W. C. Prevention of Crime. Christian Mo. Spec. 8 : 192.
- Woodbury, A. Prison Discipline as a Science. New Englander 32 : 70.
- Woodbury, A. Prison Reform. Old and New 3 : 755.
- Woods, R. A. Life in Reformatory, Massachusetts. Andov. Rev. 13 : 31.
- Wreford, H. Prisons of Naples. Good Words 9 : 485.
- Young, Joshua. Moral Education. Lend-A-Hand May 1890.
- Zediker, N. Capital Punishment and Mob Law. Boston Investigator Jan. 20, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Zimmern, Helen. Professor Lombroso's New Theory of Political Crime. Black. Mag. Feb. 1891.

FRENCH.

- Actes du Congrès Pénitentiaire International de Rome, Novembre, 1885, 5 vols. Rome, 1887.
- Acts du Premier Congrès International d'Anthropologie Criminelle, p. 549. Rome, Novembre, 1885.
- Alinquist. La Suède.
- Alinquist. Reforme Pénitentiaires en Suède. 1872.
- Alinquist. Résumé Historique de la Réforme Pénitentiaire en Suède Depuis 1800. 1885.
- Annales de'Hygiène et de Médecine Légale. Paris.
- André, Louis. La Récidive, Paris, 1892.
- Annuaire de la Gendarmerie d'Interieur de l'Algerie, des Colonies, de la Garde Républicaine et de la Gendarmerie Maritime, June, 1890. Paris. 1890.
- Arboux, J. Les Prisons de Paris, pp. 388. Paris, 1881.
- Archives de L'Anthropologie Criminelle et des Sciences Pénales, Paris. Lyon et Bruxelles.
- Aubry, Dr. Paul. La Contagion du Meutre, pp. 184. Paris, 1888.
- Bataille, Albert. Causes Criminelles et Mondaines de 1888, pp. 386. Paris, 1889.
- Bataille, A. Causes Criminelles et Mondaines de 1891, 18mo. Paris, 1892.
- Bataille, A. Causes Criminelles et Mondaines de 1890, pp. 307. Paris, 1892.
- Beccaria. Des Délits et des Peines, pp. 251. Paris, 1870.
- Beltrami, Scalia M. Statistique Pénitentiaire Internationale, 1 Année, 1872. Rome, 1875.
- Braud, J., et Chaudé, E. Manuel Complète de Médecine Légale. Paris, 1879.

- Benoiton de Châteauneuf. De la Colonisation des Condamnes. Paris, 1821.
- Béranger. De la Répression Pénale.
- Bernheim, M. le Professeur. Suggestions Criminelles. Revue de l'Hypnotisme, 1er Mars, 1890.
- Bernheim. Hypnotisme, Suggestions Psychothérapie. Paris, 1890.
- Bertheau. De la Transportation des Récidivistes Incorrigible. 1881.
- Berton, Paul. Code de la Rélégation et des Récidivistes. Paris, 1886.
- Bertillon, Alphonse. Sur le Fonctionnement du Service des Signalements Anthropométriques, pp. 22. Lyon, 1888.
- Birch, Reichenwald. Notice sur l'Histoire Pénitentiaire de Norvege. (Congress at Rome.)
- Boechi. Le Grand Asile de Correction pour les Petites Mendiants. Moscow, 1877.
- Boechi. Des Colonies Agricoles et des Asiles Industriels. St. Pétersbourg, 1868.
- Bodio, L. Communication sur l'Organisation de la Statistique Pénale en Italie, pp. 22. Rome, 1890.
- Bonneville. Traité de Diverses Institutions Pénitentiaire. 1857 (monograph).
- Bonneville de Marsagny. De l'Amélioration de la loi Cuim. 1864.
- Bournet, Dr. Albert. De la Criminalité en France et en Italie, Etude Médico-Légale, pp. 140. Paris, 1884.
- Bruggen, Van Der. Études sur la Système Pénitentiaire. Irlandais, 1864.
- Brusa. Bibliographie Pénitentiaire et Pénale en Italie Depuis le Commencement du Siècle jusqu' à nos Jours. Turin, 1888.
- Brunn et Goos. Notice sur l'Histoire Pénitentiaire du Danemark Depuis 1800.
- Bulletin de la Commission Pénitentiaire Internationale.

- Bulletin de la Société Générale des Prisons.
- Bulletin de l'Union Internationale de Droit Pénal, Février et Juillet 1890, et Février, 1891. Berlin. Brussels.
- Cabanis, P. J. G. Rapports du Physique et du Moral de l'Homme et Lettre sur les Causes Premières, pp. 712. Paris, 1844.
- Carlier, F. Les Deux Prostitutions, pp. 514. Paris, 1887.
- Carters (de) Louis. Crimes d'Orgueil, pp. 405. Paris, 1891.
- Cerfberr de Medelsheim, A. E. Des Condamnés Libérés. Paris, 1844.
- Chassinat, R. Études sur la Mortalité dans les Bagnes et dans les Maisons Centrales, etc. Paris, 1844.
- Chipier, Lucien. De la Cachexie des Prisons. Paris, 1879.
- Clolus. De la Détention Préventive. Étude Comparée, etc. 1865.
- Corre, Dr. A. Les Criminels Caractères Physique et Psychologiques, pp. 412. Paris, 1889.
- Corre, Dr. A. Le Crime en Pays Créoles, pp. 314. Lyon. Paris, 1889.
- Corre, Dr. A. Crime et Suicide, pp. 654. Paris, 1891.
- Corre, Dr. A. Le délit et le Suicide à Brest, Archives de l'Anthropol. Criminelle. 1890.
- Corre, Dr. A. Aperçu Général de la Criminalité Militaire en France, pp. 34. Lyon, 1891.
- Compte Général de l'Administration de la Justice Criminelle, 1887. Revue Scientifique, 8 Mars, 1890, Paris.
- Courmelles (de), F. Le Magnétisme Devant la Loi, pp. 40. Paris, 1890.
- Crozes, L'Abbé. Souvenirs de la Petite et de la Grande Roquette, 2 vols. Paris.
- Cunningham, F. Prisons de la Suisse; Description des Prisons Améliorées, par T. F. Buxton. Genève, 1820.
- Cunningham, F. Notes sur les Prisons de la Suisse, 1828.
- Desjardins, A. Traité du Vol dans les Principales Legislations de l'Antiquité, pp. 368. Paris, 1881.

- Desjardins, A. *Les Prisons de l'Ancienne France.*
- Desmaze, Charles. *Supplices, Prisons et Grace en France,* pp. 460. Paris, 1846.
- Desmaze, Charles. *Les Pénalités Anciennes en France.* 1866.
- Despine, Prosper, *Psychologie Naturelle,* Vols. ii. and iii. Paris, 1868.
- Desportes et Lefebvre. *La Science Pénitentiaire au Congrès de Stockholm.* Paris, 1880.
- Desportes, F. *La Prison de Wormwood-Scrubs,* pp. 15. Paris, 1880.
- D'Olivecrona, K. *Des Causes de la Récedive et des Moyens d'en Restreindre les Effets,* pp. 218. Paris et Stockholm.
- Dortel, E. *L'Anthropologie Criminelle et la Responsabilité Médico-Légale,* pp. 179. Paris, 1891.
- Dubarry, Armand. *Le Brigandage en Italie.* Paris, 1875.
- Ducpétiaux. *Mémoire à l'appui du Projet de Loi sur les Prisons.* 1845.
- Ducpétiaux. *Des Conditions d'Application du Système de l'Emprisonnement Séparé ou Cellulaire.* 1854.
- Ducpétiaux, *Mémoire sur l'Organisation des Écoles de Réforme, etc.* Brussels, 1848.
- Ducpétiaux. *Réforme des Prisons par le Système Cellulaire.* 1865.
- Ducpétiaux, E. *Statistique Comparée de la Criminalité en France, en Belgique en Angleterre et en Allmagne Brux.* 1835.
- Duponchel, E. *Traité de Médecine Légale Militaire,* pp. 683. Paris, 1890.
- Duras (De). *Journal des Prisons de mon Père de ma Mère, et des Miennes,* pp. 322. Paris, 1889.
- Esmein, A. *Histoire de la Procédure Criminelle en France,* pp. 596. Paris, 1882.
- Esquirol. *Monomanie Homicide.*

- Faure (Le). *La Mafia*. Paris, 1892.
- Féré. Ch. *Dégénérescence et Criminalité, essai Physiologique*. Paris, 1888.
- Ferrus. *Des Prisonniers, etc.* 1850.
- Franc, Ad. *Philosophie du Droit Pénal*, pp. 187. Paris, 1888.
- France, Min. de la Justice *Compt. gén. de l'Administration Criminelle 1859-1861*. Paris, 1861-63.
- Francotte, Xavier. *L'Anthropologie Criminelle*, pp. 368. Paris, 1891.
- Franklin, Alfred. *La Vie Privée d'Autrefois*, pp. 244. Paris, 1890.
- Frégier, H. A. *Des Classes Dangereuses de la Population dans les Grandes Villes*. Brux., 1840.
- Garraud, R., et P. Bernard. *Des Attentats à la Pudeur et des Viols sur les Enfants*, pp. 40. Lyon, Paris, since 1884.
- Garofalo, R. *La Criminologie*, pp. 434. Paris, 1890.
- Gouvaincourt, *Traité du Droit de Grâce (monograph)*. 1882.
- Gautier, M. A. *Rapport Présenté à M. le Ministre de la Justice (Belgium)*. Bruxelles, 1884.
- Grellet, Wammy. *Manuel des Prisons*. Paris, 1838.
- Guénoud, John. *La Criminalité à Genève au XIVe Siècle*. Genève, 1891.
- Guillaume. *Le Congr. International de Stockholm*, 1879.
- Guillaume. *L'Enseignement Scolaire dans les Pénitenciers de la Suisse*. 1886.
- Hagstroemer. *Notice Historique sur les Congrès Pénitent. Intern.* 1879.
- Haus, J. J. *Principes Généraux du Droit Pénal*, 2 vols. Paris, 1889.
- Haussonville. *Les Établissements Pénitentiaires en France et aux Colonies*. Paris, 1875.
- Hélie. *Introd. à la Deuxième Édit. de Rossi*. Paris, 1860.

- Hoffmann, E., et Brouardel, P. *Nouveaux Éléments de Médecine Légale*, pp. 832. Paris, 1881.
- Hoorbecke. *Études sur le Système Pénitentiaire en France et en Belgique*. 1843.
- Hungary. Reichstag (1878-79), *Code Pénale Hongrois des Crimes et des Délits et Code Pénal Hongrois des Controventions*, traduites et annotés per C. Martinet et P. Daresté. Paris, 1885.
- Joly, Henri. *La France Criminelle*, pp. 431. Paris, 1889.
- Kransold. *Tract. de Miracul. et Ergaster*. St. Raspini, 1698.
- Lacassagne, A. *Précis de Médecine Judiciaire*, pp. 592. Paris, 1886.
- Lacassagne, A. *Les Actes de l'État Civil*, pp. 223. Paris, 1887.
- Lacassagne, A. *Du Dépeçage Criminel*, *Archives de l'Anthrop. Criminelle* Tome troisième. 1888.
- Lacassagne, A. *Des Ruptures de la Matrice consécutives à des manoeuvres abortives*, pp. 12. Lyon, Paris, 1889.
- Lanessan, De. *L'Expansion Coloniale de la France (1887)* Cap. 9. *Colonisation Pénale*.
- Larocheaucould, Liancourt. *Des Prisons de Philadelphia*. 1801.
- Laurent. *Étude sur la Simulation de la Folie*. 1866.
- Laurent, Émile. *L'Année Criminelle (1889-1890)*, pp. 374. Paris.
- Laurent, Émile. *Les Suggestions Criminelles*. Paris, 1890.
- Laurent, Émile. *Les Habités des Prisons de Paris, Étude d'Anthropologie, etc., de Psychologie Criminelles*. Paris, 1890.
- Legrand, Charles. *Assassin, Roman*, pp. 284. Paris.
- Legrand du Saulle. *Étude Médico-Légale sur les Épileptiques*. Paris, 1877.
- Legrand du Saulle. *Traité de Médecine Légale. de Jurisprudence Médicale et de Toxicologie*. Paris, 1886.

- Lentz. *Des Institutions de Bienfaisance et de Prévoyance en Belgique.* 1866.
- Laurent, Émile. *L'Anthropologie Criminelle et les Nouvelles Théories du Crime.* pp. 156. Paris, 1891.
- Laurent, Émile. *Les Suggestions Criminelles.* Paris et Lyons, pp. 54. 1891.
- Lauvergne, H. *Les Forcats,* pp. 464. Paris, 1841.
- Lefort, Dr. Edouard. *Le Type Criminel d'après les Savants et les Artistes.* Lyon, 1892.
- Lepelletier. *Système Pénitentiaire.* Paris, 1857.
- Léveillé. *La Guyane et la Question Coloniale* 1886.
- Liégeois, Jules. *De la Suggestion e du Somnambulisme dans leurs Rapports avec la Jurisprudence et la Médecine Légale,* Paris, 1889.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *L'Homme Criminel,* pp. 682. Paris. Turin, 1887.
- Lombroso, C. *L'Anthropologie Criminelle et ses Récents Progrès,* pp. 180. Paris, 1890.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *Le Crime Politique et le Misonéisme,* Nouvelle Revue, 15 Feb. et 1er Mars, 1890. Paris.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *Nouvelles Recherches de Psychiatrie et d'Anthropologie Criminelle,* pp. 180. Paris, 1892.
- Loubet, L. *La Justice Criminelle en France,* pp. 258. Paris, 1890.
- Lucas, C. *Du Système Pénal et du Système Repressif en Général.* 1827.
- Lucas, Ch. *De la Transportation Pénale ou la Politique du débarras.* 1878.
- Loupeac, Paul. *La Criminalité et le Criminel.* Toulouse, 1891.
- Lucas, Ch. *Le Système Pénitentiaire en Europe et aux Etats Unis.* 1830.
- Lutaud. *Manuel de Médecine Légale.* Paris.
- Mac Donald, Arthur. *La Sexualité Patho-Criminelle.* Archives de l'Anthropologie Criminelle. Paris, 1892.
- Macé, G. *Gibier de Saint-Lazare,* pp. 320. Paris, 1888.

- Macé, G. *Mon Musée Criminel*, pp. 255. Paris, 1890.
- Mastriani, Fr. *Les vers Congeurs: Études Histrique sur les Classes Dangereuses à Naples; Traduction de Strudes et de Grandi*. Torino, 1885.
- Maus, F. *De la Justice Pénale, Étude Philosophique sur le Droit de Punir*. Paris, 1891.
- Mayer, S. *Souvenirs d'un Déporté*, pp. 460. Paris, 1880.
- Ménin, T. *Traité Théorique et Practique de la Réversion Entr' Époux*, pp. 179. Paris, 1890.
- Metz, De. *Résumé du Système Pénit.* Paris, 1844.
- Montépin, Xavier de. *La Reine des Voleurs*, 2 vols. Paris, 1890.
- Mouton, Eugène. *Le Devoir de Punir*, pp. 330. Paris, 1887.
- Moncelon. *Le Bagne et la Colonisation Pénale à la Nouv, Caledonie*. 1886.
- Moncelon. *La Bagne et la Colonisation Pénale*. 1886.
- Moreau, Dr. Paul. *De L'Homicide Commis par les Enfants*. Paris, 1882.
- Moreau, Christophe. *Rapport des Prisons de l'Ecosse de la Hollande et Belgique*. 1839.
- Morin, Ach. *De la Discipline des Cours et Tribunaux du Barreau et des Corporations d'Officiers Publics*. Paris, 1868.
- Mouton, E. *Le Devoir de Punir*. Paris, 1887.
- Nougaret, P. J. B. *Histoire des Prisons de Paris*. Paris, 1797.
- Ortolan. *Cours de Legislat. Pénale*. 1838.
- Pauli, Zacchia. *Questions Médico-Légales*, pp. 1,038. (three vols. in one). Lugduni, 1726.
- Perret, P. *Après le Crime*, pp. 259. Paris, 1889.
- Petra, Santa P. *Marzas, Études sur l'Emprisonnement Cellulaire et la folie Pénitentiaire*. Paris, 1858.
- Peuchet, J. *Memoires Tirés des Archives de la Police de Paris, Dupuis Louis XIV. jusqu' à nos Jours*. Paris, 1838.

- Poirier, P. *Topographie Cranio-Encéphalique, Trépanation.* Paris, 1890.
- Pontsevrez. *Criminelle.* Paris, 1890.
- Prins, Adolphe. *Criminalité et Répression.* Bruxelles, 1886.
- Prins, Adolphe. *La Criminalité et l'État Social,* pp. 27. Bruxelles, 1890.
- Prins et Pergameni. *Réforme de l'Instruction Préparatoire en Belgique.* Paris, 1871.
- Proal, Louis. *Le Crime et la Peine,* pp. 544. Paris, 1892.
- Raclus, J. J. E. *La Peine de Mort,* pp. 10. Genève, 1879.
- Régis, Le Dr. Emmanuel. *Les Régicides,* pp. 97. Lyon, Paris, 1890.
- Reibach, Jean, *La Vie Brutale,* pp. 338. Paris, 1892.
- Reinach, Joseph. *Les Récidivistes,* pp. 388. Paris, 1882.
- Revue de l'Hypnotisme.* Paris.
- Ristianowsky. *Des Jeunes Délinquants et des Mesures pour leur Réforme.* 1878.
- Robert, Ulysse, *Les Signes d'Infamie au moyen âge, etc.* Paris, 1891.
- Robin. *Des Ecoles Industrielles et de la Protection des Enfants.* Paris, 1879.
- Roussel. *De l'Éducation Correctionnelle et de l'Education Préventive.* Paris, 1879.
- Salomon, A. *Notice sur l'Histoire des Prisons et de la Réforme Pénitentiaire en Russie,* pp. 114. St. Pétersbourg, 1885.
- Schoumacker et le Êsar Étienne. *Les Récidivistes devant la Transportation.* Lille, 1881.
- Séglas, I. *Des Troubles du Langage chez les Aliénés.* Paris, 1892.
- Simon, P. Max. *Crimes et Délits dans la Folie,* pp. 285. Paris, 1886.
- Stevens. *De la Construction des Prisons Cellulaires en Belgique.* 1874.

- Stevens. Régime des Établissements Pénitentiaires en Belgique. 1875.
- Stevens. De la Construction des Prisons Cellulaires. Bruxelles. 1875.
- Suringar. Le Système Cellulaire. Leeuwarden, 1860.
- Tarde, G. Le Crime et l'Épilepsie. Revue Philosophique. Nov., 1889.
- Tarde, G. La Criminalité Comparée, pp. 215. Paris, 1890.
- Tarde, G. La Philosophie Pénale, pp. 566. Lyon, Paris, 1890.
- Tardieu, A. Médecine Légale. Paris.
- Tardieu, A. Relation Médico-Légale de l'Affaire Armand, pp. 80. 1864.
- Tardieu, A. Question Médico-Légale de l'Identité, pp. 176. Paris, 1874.
- Tardieu, A. Étude Médico-Légale et Clinique sur l'Empoisonnement, pp. 1072. Paris, 1875.
- Tardieu, A. Attentats aux Mœurs, pp. 296. Paris, 1878.
- Tardieu, A. Les Blessures, pp. 474. Paris, 1879.
- Tardieu, A. La Pendaison, La Strangulation et La Suffocation, pp. 364. Paris, 1879.
- Tardieu, A. Étude Médico-Légale sur L'Infanticide, pp. 370. Paris, 1880.
- Tarnowski, Pauline. Étude Anthropométrique sur les Prostituées et les Voleuses, pp. 226. Paris, 1889.
- Tessier. Instruction Criminelle et Liberté Individuelle. Louvain, 1871.
- Thouissen. Études sur l'Histoire du Droit Criminel des Peuples Anciens. Bruxelles, 1869
- Thouissen, I. I. Le Droit Pénal de la République Athénienne, Bruxelles, pp. 490. Paris, 1875.
- Tissot. Le Droit Pénal Étudié dans ses Principes. Paris, 1860.
- Tomel, G., et Rollet, H. Les Enfants en Prison. Paris, 1892.

- Vedal, L. *Memento sur les Peines Accessoires*, Paris, 1869.
- Verdeil, A. *Réclusion dans le Canton de Vaud*. Lausanne, 1842.
- Vermersch, E. *L'Infamie Humaine*, pp. 197. Paris, 1889.
- Vibert, Georges. *Du Plus Grand Crime au Plus Petit Délit*. Paris, 1888.
- Vicompte. *Mémoire sur les Moyens de Cossiger les Malfaiteurs* (new edition). Bruxelles, 1841.
- Villermé. *Des Prisons telles, qu'elles sont et telles qu'elles devraient être, etc.* Paris, 1820.
- Yvernès, Emile. *De la Récidive et du Régime Pénitentiaire en Europe*, pp. 63. Paris, 1874.
- Zaccone, P. *Le Crime de la Rue Monge*, pp. 423. Paris, 1890.
- Zaccone, P. *Histoire des Bagnes*, pp. 448. Paris, 1877.
- Zola, E. *La Bête Humaine*, pp. 415. Paris, 1890.

GERMAN.

- Abegg. Ueber die Bedeutung der sogenannten Criminalstatistik für die Wissenschaft, etc. Wien, 1865.
- Alinge, De. Besserung auf dem Wege der Individualisierung. 1865.
- Alinge, De. Vorschläge zu dem in Vorbereitung befindlichen Strafvollzugsgesetz. 1877.
- Allgemeine deutsche Strafrechtszeitung von v. Holtzendorff.
- Arnin. Bruchstücke über Verbrechen und Strafe. Frankfurt und Leipzig, 1803.
- Arnold, V. Umfang etc. des Begnadigungsrechts. 1860. (Monograph.)
- Aschrott, P. F. Aus dem Strafen- und Gefängniswesen Nord-Amerikas. Hamburg, 1889.
- Aschrott, P. F. Erhebung und Verwerthung statist. Daten auf dem Gebiete der Strafrechtspflege mit bes. Rücksicht auf Deutschland.
- Bär. Die Gefängnisse, Strafanstalten, Strafsysteme in Hygienischer Beziehung. 1871.
- Bär, von. Die Misshandlung der politischen Verbrecher. 1850.
- Bauer. Der Gewerbebetrieb, etc. 1861. (Monograph.)
- Baer, A. Gefängnis-Hygiene, 1882. Ziemssen's Handbuch der Pathologie, Bd. i., Th. ii.
- Beaumont-Tocqueville. Amerika's Besserungssystem, übersetzt mit Zusätzen von Dr. Julius. Berlin, 1833.
- Behrend. Geschichte der Gefängnisreform in den Vereinigten Staaten, England und Irland. 1859.

- Benedikt, Moriz. Anatomische Studien an Verbrecher-Gehirnen, für Anthropologen, Mediziner, Juristen und Psychologen, pp. 151. Wien, 1879.
- Benedikt, Moriz. Der Schädel des Raubmörders Schimak. Med. Jahrbücher, v. Heft. Wien, 1888.
- Bergsträsser. Die Sächs. Strafanstalten, etc. 1844.
- Berichte über die Verhandlungen der Congresse von Frankfurt, Brüssel, London, Stockholm, und Rom.
- Berthold. Die Entwicklung der deutschen Arbeiter-colonien. 1887.
- Brauer. Handbuch des Deutsch-Militär, Strafrecht. 1872.
- Bresgen. Einfluss und Bedeutung der Diätetischen Hautpflege. Leipzig, 1871.
- Bruun. Ueber die Vollziehung der Strafarbeit. 1869.
- Bruun. Vollziehung der Strafarbeit, mit Vorwort von Elvers. 1870.
- Buol-Bernburg, von. Holländ. Armencolon. und Strafanst. St. Jacob, bei St. Gallen. 1851.
- Buel-Bernberg. Die Holländischen Armenanstalten und die Strafanstalten von Berlin, Gent, Bruchsal, Genf und die Oesterreichische Gefängniss-Reform. 1853.
- Buri, M. von, Einheit und Mehrheit der Verbrechen. Erlangen, 1879.
- Burkhardt, Bericht über die Strafanstalten in der Schweiz. 1827.
- Corvin. Die Einzelhaft. 1857.
- Dalcke und Genzmer. Handbuch der Strafvollsrechnung in Preussen. 1881.
- Damerow. Seelsorge, eine Wahnsinn-Studie. 1853.
- Delbrück, Dr. Anton. Die Pathologische Lüge und die psychisch abnormen Schwindler, pp. 131. Stuttgart, 1891.
- Diez. Ueber die Vorzüge der einsamen Einkerkering. 1842.
- Diez. Ueber Verwaltung und Einrichtung der Strafanstalten. 1857.

- Döppler, Jakob. Schauplatz der Leib-und Lebens-Strafen, Leipzig, 1697.
- Dragic. Vergleichende Statistik der Verhältnisse in den oesterreichischen Strafanstalten. 1880.
- Drobisch. Die Moral-Statistik und die menschl. Willensfreiheit. 1867.
- Duhn, von. Die Gefängnisfrage und die Zeitentwicklung. Lübeck, 1862.
- Eberty, Gustav. Das Gefängniswesen in seinem Zusammenhange mit der Entwicklung der Strafrechtspflege überhaupt.
- Eberty. Geschichte der Gefängnisfrage und die Zeitentwicklung. Lübeck, 1862.
- Ekerts, G. Blätter für Gefängniskunde.
- Ekerts, G. Erläuterungen zu dem Modell und den Plänen des Strafgefängnisses zu Plötzensee bei Berlin. Berlin, 1882.
- Evler, Carl. Ueber Schädelverletzungen. Inaug. Dissert. Berlin, 1891.
- Felisch. Strafrecht und Strafprocess im Jahre 1891. Berlin, 1892.
- Ferri, E. Das Verbrechen in seiner Abhängigkeit von dem Jährlichen Temperaturwechsel, p. 44. Berlin, 1882.
- Flesch, Dr. Max. Untersuchungen über Verbrecher Gehirne, pp. 103. Würzburg, 1882.
- Foehring, H. Die Reform des Gefängniswesens in Hamburg, pp. 150. 1883.
- Foehring. Die Reform und der heutige Stand des Gefängniswesens in Hamburg. Hamburg, 1883.
- Foehring. Die Reform und der heutige Stand des Gefängniswesens in Italien. 1885.
- Forel, Aug. Zwei kriminal-psychologische Fälle. Bern, 1889.
- Freuler, H. Für die Todesstrafe, pp. 92. Schaffhausen, 1879.

- Frommel, W. Sammlung von Vorträgen, Bd. 9.
- Friedreich, J. B. Compendium der gerichtlichen Anthropologie. Regensburg, 1848.
- Friedreich. Handb. der gericht. Psychologie, 1842.
- Fuld, Dr. L. Das rückfällige Verbrecherthum.
- Fulda. Gef. Verbesserung, 1880.
- Füsslin. Die Beziehungen des neuen badischen Strafgesetzes zum Penitentiarsystem. 1853.
- Füsslin. Die Einzelhaft. 1855.
- Füsslin. Die neuesten Verunglimpfungen der Einzelhaft. 1861.
- Füsslin. Einzelhaft. Gesch. Skizze. Heidelberg, 1855.
- Geyer und Binding. Grundriss zu Vorlesungen über das Strafrecht. 1884.
- Good, John Mason. Ueber Krankheiten der Gefängnisse. 1798.
- Granichstädten, O. Der internationale Strafrechtsverkehr, pp. 281. Wien, 1892.
- Grellet-Warnmy. Handbuch der Gefängnisse. (Uebersetzt). Solothurn, 1833.
- Gretener, Dr. X. Cesare Lombroso's Verbrecher von Geburt, pp. 35. Berlin, 1890.
- Gross, H. Die Ehrenfolge bei strafgerichtlichen Verurtheilungen. Graz, 1875.
- Gross, von. Eine Wanderung durch Irländische Gefängnisse.
- Gross, von. Strafrechtspflege. 1861.
- Gruner, Justus. Versuche über die richtige und zweckmässige Einrichtung der öffentl. Sicherheits-Institut. Frankfurt a. M., 1801.
- Gruner, Justus. Warum werden so wenige Sträflinge im Zuchthause gebessert? Leipzig, 1802.
- Haenell. Gefängnisskunde. Göttingen, 1866.
- Hälschner. Gem. deutsches Strafrecht. Bonn, 1881
- Haushofer. Lehr- und Handbuch der Statistik.

- Henderson, E. Verbrechen und Strafen in England, während der Zeit von Wilhelm I. (1066–1087) bis Eduard I. (1272–1307), pp. 74. Berlin, 1890.
- Hindberg. Die Berufsthätigkeit des Gefängnisgeistlichen. Deutsche Ausgabe. Leipzig, 1866.
- Hölder, Dr. von. Ueber die körperlichen und geistigen Eigenthümlichkeiten der Verbrecher. Archiv für Anthropologie. Januar, 1889.
- Holtzendorff, Dr. Franz von. Die Deportation als Strafmittel in alter und neuer Zeit und die Verbrechercolonien der Engländer und Franzosen. Leipzig, 1859.
- Holtzendorff, Dr. Franz von. Kritische Untersuchung über den Irischen Strafvollzug. Berlin, 1865.
- Holtzendorff, Dr. Franz von. Gesetz oder Verwaltungsmaxime. Berlin, 1867.
- Holtzendorff, Dr. Franz von. Die Psychologie des Mordes, pp. 48. Berlin, 1875.
- Holtzendorff, Dr. Franz von. Ueber das Verhältniss des Rechts zur Politik. 1876.
- Holtzendorff, Dr. Franz von. Handbuch des deutschen Strafrechts. (4 vols.)
- Holtzendorff, Dr. Franz von. Das Verbrechen des Mordes und die Todesstrafe.
- Holtzendorff, Dr. Franz von. Die Bruderschaft des Rauhen Hauses.
- Holtzendorff, Dr. Franz von. Gesetz- oder Verwaltungsmaxime.
- Holtzendorff, Dr. Franz von. Kritische Untersuchungen über die Grundsätze und Ergebnisse des Irischen Strafvollzugs.
- Holtzendorff, Dr. Franz von. Die Auslieferung der Verbrecher und das Asylrecht.
- Holtzendorff und von Jagemann. Handbuch des Gefängniswesens. 2 vols., pp. 511, pp. 543.

- Hopfauer. *Strafhäuser*. Linz, 1814.
- Internationale kriminalistische Vereinigung. *Erste Landesversammlung der Gruppe Deutsches Reich*, pp. 88. Berlin, 1890.
- Jablonowski. *Das religiöse und kirchliche Element in der gegenwärtigen Bestrafung*. Königsberg, 1842.
- Jahrbücher der Gefängnisskunde und der Besserungsanstalten* von Julius, Nöllner und Varrentrapp.
- Jegemann, L. von. *Zur Rechtsbegründung der Einzelhaft*. Frankfurt, 1844.
- Jegemann, L. von. *Zur Rechtsbegründung und Verwirklichung des Grundsatzes der Einzelhaft*. 1848.
- John, Dr. Richard E. *Ueber die Todesstrafe*.
- Julius. *Nord-Amerika's sittliche Zustände*. Leipzig, 1839.
- Kraepelin, Dr. Med. Emil. *Die Abschaffung des Strafmassses*, pp. 78. Stuttgart, 1880.
- Krafft-Ebing, Dr. R. von. *Eine experimentelle Studie auf dem Gebiete des Hypnotismus*.
- Krafft-Ebing, Dr. R. von. *Psychopathia Sexualis mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Conträren Sexualempfindung*.
- Krafft-Ebing, Dr. R. von. *Neue Forschungen auf dem Gebiete der Psychopathia Sexualis*, pp. 131. Stuttgart, 1891.
- Krauss, Dr. A. *Die Psychologie des Verbrechens*, pp. 421. Tübingen, 1884.
- Krauss, F. A. Karl. *Die Gefangenen und die Verbrecher unter dem Einflusse des Christenthums; geschichtlicher Ueberblick umfassend die ersten siebenzehn Jahrhunderte*. Heidelberg, 1889.
- Krohne. *Die gesetzliche Regelung des Strafvollzugs*. 1876.
- Krohne. *Gesetzliche Regelung des Strafvollzugs*. 1877.
- Kinkel, J. G. *Gegen die Todesstrafe*, pp. 22. Zürich, 1879.
- Kleinfeller, Dr. *Die Baierische Literatur über den Vollzug der Freiheitsstrafe, etc.* 1886.

- Kohler, Prof. I. Studien aus dem Strafrecht, pp. 237. Mannheim, 1890.
- Köster, G. S. W. Ueber Gefängnisse und Zuchthäuser nach Howard. Leipzig, 1780.
- Kühne. Entwurf einer Hausordnung für die Strafanstalt St. Jacob. 1884.
- Leitmaier. Der Serbische Strafprocess. 1884.
- Lesser, Adf. Atlas der gerichtlichen Medicin. Breslau, 1890.
- Lichtenberg. Zuchthausstrafe, 1874.
- Liszt, von. Lehrbuch, 1884, Criminalsociologie, das Maass der Strafe. Berlin und Leipzig, 1884.
- Liszt, v. Lehrbuch des Strafrechts.
- Löb. Das Begnadigungsrecht (Monograph). 1881.
- Locher. Die strafrechtlichen Institutionen der Schweiz. 1879.
- Loening, Rrh. Die strafrechtliche Haftung des verantwortlichen Redakteurs, pp. 304. Jena, 1889.
- Lombroso, C., und Laschi, R. Der politische Verbrecher und die Revolutionen, 2 vols. Hamburg, 1892.
- Lüder. Das Souveränitätsrecht (Monograph). 1860.
- Lutz. Ueber Atavismus des Verbrechens. Allg. Zeitschr. f. Psychiatrie, xlv. (1889), S. 257-285.
- Maschka. Handbuch der gerichtlichen Medicin, 4 Bd. 1882.
- Medem. Strafzumessung und Strafvollzug. Berlin, 1886.
- Meinert. Ueber Massenernährung, Berlin, 1885.
- Mering, v. Die Gefängnisse in der hygienischen Topographie von Strassburg. 1885.
- Merkel, A. Lehrbuch des deutschen Strafrechts, pp. 427. Stuttgart, 1889.
- Meyer, H. Lehrbuch des Strafrechts.
- Michel. Handbuch des Gef. und Strafvollstreckungswesens bei den Gerichten in Preussen, Berlin. Grieben, 1858.

- Mittheilungen der internationalen kriminalistischen Vereinigung. Februar und Juli, 1890, und Februar, 1891. Berlin.
- Mittelstädt. Gegen die Freiheitsstrafe. Leipzig, 1879.
- Mittermaier. Der neueste Zustand englischer Gefängnisse. Heidelberg, 1850.
- Mittermaier. Die Gefängnisverbesserung. Erlangen, 1858.
- Mittermaier. Gefängnisfrage. 1860.
- Modderman, A. E. J. Gegen die Todesstrafe, pp. 44. Bern, 1882.
- Möller. Das Volksrechtsbewusstsein, etc., über Bestrafung der Verbrecher. 1865. (Monograph.)
- Oettingen, von. Die Moral-Statistik. 1874.
- Orloff. Die Beschäftigung der Gefängnissträflinge. Jena, 1862.
- Plochmann. Das Begnadigungsrecht. 1845. (Monograph.)
- Pratobevera, v. Einige Worte über die Gefängnisfrage. 1845.
- Preussische Gefängnisse. Beschreibende Uebersicht der zum Resort des Ministeriums des Innern gehörenden Straf- und Gefangen-Anstalten. Berlin, 1870.
- Pulszky, August, und Tauffer, Emil. Die Geschichte, die Theorie, und der heutige Zustand des Gefängniswesens, etc., in Ungarn. 1867.
- Reich, E. Die Entartung des Menschen, ihre Ursache und Verhütung. Stuttgart, 1868.
- Roeder. Besserungsstrafe und Anstalten. Leipzig und Heidelberg, 1855.
- Röder. Strafvollzug im Geiste des Rechts. Leipzig, 1863.
- Röder. Besserungsstrafe. 1864.
- Roenne. Die criminalist. Zurechnungsfähigkeit. 1870.
- Rommel. Strafanstaltsarbeit. 1870.
- Schilling, J. A. Der civilisatorische Kindermord, pp. 19. Augsburg, 1878.
- Schlatter. Das System der Einzelhaft. 1856.

- Schmidt, Dr. Emil. *Anthropologische Methoden*, pp. 336. Leipzig, 1888.
- Schrader, T. *Das Verbrecherthum in Hamburg*, pp. 41. Hamburg, 1879.
- Schück. *Die Einzelhaft in Bruchsal und Moabit*. 1862.
- Schück. *Die Einzelhaft*. 1842.
- Schwarze, v. *Für die Freiheitsstrafe*. Leipzig, 1880.
- Schwekendiek, E. *Untersuchung an zehn Gehirnen von Verbrechern*. Würzburg, 1882.
- Sichart. *Ueber Rückfälligkeit*. Heidelberg, 1881.
- Simonson, A. *Für die bedingte Verurtheilung*. Berlin, 1890.
- Solbrig. *Verbrechen und Wahnsinn*. 1867.
- Sontag. *Die Festungshaft*. 1872.
- Starke. *Das belgische Gefängniswesen*. 1877.
- Starke. *Verbrecher und Verbrechen in Preussen*. Berlin, 1884.
- Streng. *Grundsätze für den Bau von Zellengefängnissen*. Freiburg, 1885.
- Streng. *Das Zellengefängnis*. Nürnberg, 1879.
- Streng, Adolf. *Studien über Entwicklung, Ergebnisse und Gestaltung des Vollzuges der Freiheitsstrafe in Deutschland*. Stuttgart, 1886.
- Streng, A. *Studien über Vollzug der Freiheitsstrafen*. Stuttgart, 1886.
- Streng, A. *Studien über Strafvollzug*. 1886.
- Strosser. *Gefängnis Arbeit*. 1877.
- Strosser. *Nothwendigkeit der Gefängnisarbeit*. Düsseldorf, 1877.
- Strosser und Stursburg. *Ueber Strafcolonien*. 1880.
- Tarnowsky, B. *Prostitution und Abolitionismus*, pp. 222. Hamburg, 1890.
- Tauffer. *Erfolg des progressiven Strafvollzugs*. 1883.
- Tauffer, En.il. *Beiträge zur neuesten Geschichte des Gefängniswesens in den europäischen Staaten (1883-1884)*, pp. 104. Stuttgart, 1885.

- Tellkamp.** Ueber Besserungsgefängnisse in Nord Amerika und England. Berlin, 1844.
- Thümmel, Conrad.** Sittenlehre und Strafrecht. Hamburg, 1889.
- Thun (Graf.).** Die Nothwendigkeit der moralischen Reform der Gefängnisse. 1836.
- Valentini, von.** Das Verbrecherthum in den Preuss. Staaten. Leipzig, 1869.
- Voit, C.** Ueber die Kost in öffentlichen Anstalten. Vortrag. München bei Oldenburg, 1876.
- Wach, Adf.** Die Reform der Freiheitsstrafe, pp. 81, Leipzig, 1890.
- Wächter, C. G.** Strafarten und Strafanstalten Württembergs. Tübingen, 1832.
- Wachter, K. Eberhard.** Zuchthäuser und Strafe. Stuttgart, 1786.
- Wahrenfeld, Dr. Friedrich.** Die Begriffe von Mord und Todtschlag, pp. 295. Marburg, 1890.
- Wagnitz, H. B.** Histor. Nachrichten und Bemerk. über merkwürdige Zuchthäuser in Deutschland. Halle, 1791.
- Wagnitz.** Die preussischen Gefängnisse, etc. Berlin, 1870.
- Wagner.** Die Gesetzlässigkeit in den scheinbar willkür. menschl. Handlungen vom Standpunkte der Statistik. 1864.
- Wahlberg.** Das Prinzip der Individualisirung in der Strafrechtspflege. Wien, 1869.
- Weckler, R.** Die letzten Gründe von Recht, Staat und Strafe. 1813.
- Wegmann.** Ueber die Gefängnisse der Schweiz. 1863.
- Wick, von.** Ueber Ehrenstrafen und Ehrenfolgen der Verbrechen. Rostock, 1845.
- Wulff.** Die Gefängnisse der Justizverwaltung in Preussen, pp. 712. Hamburg, 1890.

- Würth, von. Fortschritte des Gefängniswesens in Frankreich, England, Schottland, Belgien, Schweiz. Wien, 1844.
- Würth, von. Die neuesten Fortschritte des Gefängniswesens, etc., 1844.
- Zachariä. Anfangsgründe des philosophischen Strafrechts. 1805.
- Zestermann, A. C. A. Die Kreuzigung bei den Alten. (Académie d'Archéologie de Belgique). Bruxelles, 1868.
- Zeitschrift für die gesammte Strafrechtswissenschaft, von Dochow und v. Liszt, now by von Liszt und v. Lilienthal.
- Zugschwerdt. Schärfungen der Freiheitsstrafen. Wien, 1865.
- Zugschwerdt. Vollzug der Freiheitsstr. 1867.

ITALIAN.

- Aguglia, Francesco. *L'Impotenza dell Azione Repressiva Intalia e Sue Cause*, pp. 60. Frascati, 1884.
- Alimena. *La premeditazione in rapporto alla psicologia, al diritto ed alla legislazione comparata*. Torino, 1887.
- Alimena, Dott. Bernardino. *Il giudizio d'accusa nella legislazione inglese*, pp. 23. Torino, 1890.
- Alongi, G. *La Camorra*, pp. 256. Torino, 1890.
- Amora, Alessandro. *Parte Speciale. (I reati che offendono il diritto dell individuo)*. Torino, 1882.
- Andreotti, A. *Il codice penale applicato nei giudizi avanti i pretori*, pp. 389. Bergamo, 1890.
- Andreoli. *Sulla falsificazione delle scritture*. Torino, 1891.
- Anfosso (dott.), Carlo. *Osservazioni medico-legali sull'art. 538 del cod pen.* Torino, 1886.
- Anfosso, Luigi. *Atlante geografico della criminalità*. Torino.
- Appunti al nuovo codice penale, Torino, 1889.
- Arabia, F. S. *I principi del diritto penale, applicati al codice Italiano*, pp. 502. Napoli, 1891.
- Archivio per l'anthropologia e la etnologia. Firenze.
- Arnio, C. *Onore ed inguria*. Torino, 1890.
- Balestrini e le Anueri. *Il nuovo codice penale annotato le disposizioni per la sua Attuazione, etc.* Torino, 1890.
- Balestrini, Raffaello. *Aborto, Infanticidio ed Esposizione d'Infante*, pp. 345. Torino, 1888.

- Barsanti, Pio. Del pentimento nei reati e suoi effetti giuridici. Torino, 1886.
- Barzilai, Salvatore. Correzione paterna ed istituti correzionali. Torino, 1883.
- Battaglia (dott.), Bruno. La dinamica del delitto. Torino, 1886.
- Beccaria, Cesare. Dei delitti e delle pene. Torino, 1891.
- Beccaria, Cesare. Sul governo e sulla riforma delle carceri in Italia. Saggio Critico. Torino, 1868.
- Beltrani-Scalia. Sul governo e sulla riforma delle carceri. 1867.
- Beltrani-Scalia. La riforma penitenziaria in Italia. 1879.
- Benevolo, E. Il tentativo nella dottrina, nella legge, nella giurisprudenza. Torino, 1887.
- Benevolo, F. La scuola classica e la nuova scuola positiva (di diritto criminale). Torino, 1886.
- Beni (dott.), Carlo. Del furto violento e sua differenza dalla rapina nel diritto romano, nella pratica e nei tempi moderni. Torino, 1874.
- Berenini (Avo.), Agostino. Offese e Difese, pp. 171. Parma, 1886.
- Berenini (Avo.), Agostino. Dell'ubbrachezza considerata sotto il triplice aspetto di contraovenzione, causa diminuenti e causa dirimente la responsabilità penale. Torino, 1888.
- Biffi. Sui riformatorj pei Giovanni, Milano, 1870.
- Bocchi. La Correzione coatta de' minorenni traviati e delinquenti. Parma, 1882.
- Bono. Acutezza vessiva nei criminali.
- Bono. Il daltonismo nei delinquenti. Torino.
- Borciani, Alberto. Dei reati di ribellione e violenza pubblica. Torino, 1887.
- Borelli, G. B. Infanticidio, Roma, 1884, pp. 62.
- Bovio, Giovanni. Saggio critico del diritto pen. e del nuovo fondamento unico. Torino, 1883.

- Brusa.** La detenzione semplice o cosiddetta *Custodia Honesta* ai Paesi Bassi. Torino, 1880.
- Brusa.** Del reato commesso all'ertero. Torino, 1886.
- Buccellati.** Il nichilismo e la ragione del diritto penale. Torino, 1883.
- Buccellati (dott.), Antonio.** Instuz. di diritto e procedura penale secondo la ragione e il diritto romano. Torino, 1884.
- Buonamici, Francesco.** Del delitto di violato sepolero, dissertazione. Torino, 1873.
- Caluci, G.** Il fondamento del diritto di punizione, memorie. Torino, 1886.
- Campili.** Il grand ipnotismo e la suggestione ipnotica nei rapporti coi diritto penale et civile. Torino, 1886.
- Campolongo (dott.), F.** Studio sul rinnovamento della scienza criminale. Torino, 1885.
- Canonico (Prof.), Tancredi.** Introduzione allo studio del diritto penale. Vol. i., del giudizio penale. 1871.
- Canonico (Prof.), Tancredi.** Vol. ii. Del reato e della pena. Torino, 1871.
- Cantalupi, A.** Il lavori per la costruzione del carcere cellulare giudiziario in Milano, pp. 178. Milano, 1880.
- Cantu, Cesare.** Beccaria e il diritto penale. Saggio, Torino, 1862.
- Capello, M.** Studio comparativo teorico pratico su la diffamazione e l'inguiria, pp. 206. Torino, 1890.
- Carazzo, Francesco Saverio.** Del concorso di più persone in uno stesso reato. Torino.
- Carani (avv.).** Codice penale italiano esposto in 20 tavole sinottiche. Torino, 1890.
- Carelli, Leugi.** Ireati politi ci nel progetto dello cod. pen. Torino, 1889.
- Carfoso, Francesco.** Del reato di adulterio. Torino, 1887.
- Carmignani e Manzi** nella storia del diritto penale, notizie tratte da documenti inediti. Torino, 1889.

- Carnevale, Emanuele. La Questione della Pena di morte nella filosofia scientifica, pp. 96. Torino, 1888.
- Carrara. Del conato punibile. 1883.
- Carrara. Lezioni sul grado e sulla forza fisica del delitto. Torino, 1870.
- Carrara. Opuscoli di diritto criminale.
- Carrara. Sul delitto perfetto. 1887.
- Carrara, Francesco. Codice penale toscano. Torino, 1875.
- Carrara, Francesco. Lineamenti di pratica legislativa penale. Torino.
- Carrara, Francesco. Lineamenti di pratica legislativa penale. Torino, 1891.
- Carrara, Francesco. Programma del Corso di Diritto Criminale, dettato nella R. Università di Pisa, 7 vols.
- Castagna. Di una ragione penale. Torino, 1891.
- Catastini (dott.), Federigo. Della consumazione del delitti mediante la scrittura. Torino, 1883.
- Ceneri. Gl'usterrazionalisti e l'articolo 426 del codice penale. Torino, 1879.
- Cianci, N. Reati simultanei complessi e continuati. Torino, 1886.
- Colajanni (dott.), Napoleone. Concetto e limiti della sociologia criminale, Rivista di filosofie scientifica, Novembre, 1888.
- Colajanni (dott.), Napoleone. La Sociologia Criminale, 2 vols. Catania, 1889.
- Cola, Proto F. de. L'Infanticidio, pp. 70. Messina, 1878.
- Cola, Proto Francesco. Il reato di lesione personale. Torino, 1883.
- Contino (avv.), G. Oltraggio agli avvocati e procuratori. Torino, 1884.
- Conti, U. U. Interno alle nuove dottrine di diritto penale con particolare riguardo alla pena di morte. Torino, 1886.

- Cortina, G. B. *Ces. Lombroso e le nuove dottrine positiviste in rapporto al diritto penale.* Torino, 1888.
- Crivellari, Giulio. *Dei reati contro la proprietà: trattato teorico-pratico.* Torino, 1887.
- Crivellari, Giulio. *Dei reati contro la vita e la integrità personale.* Torino, 1886.
- Crivellari, Giulio. *I concetti fondamentali del diritto penale.* Torino, 1888.
- Crivellari, Giulio. *Il duello nella dottrina e giurisprudenza.* Torino, 1884.
- D'Amora. *I reati che offendono il diritto dell'individuo.* Torino, 1882.
- De Cola, Proto Francesco. *Dei reati contro l'economia pubblica.* Torino, 1885.
- De Foresta, Adolfo. *La deportazione.* Roma, 1876.
- De Foresta, Adolfo. *La riforma penitenziaria. Né patibolo né carcere.* Torino, 1880.
- De Notter, Giulio. *Della uccisioni del consenziente secondo la scuola antropologica-criminale, Discorso.* Torino, 1886.
- De Manro, Mario. *Del furto.* Catania, 1885.
- De Marinis, Enrico. *Saggio critico sulla causa criminosa; studi di storia e filosofia del diritto penale.* Torino, 1885.
- De Pedyo, N. *Osservazioni medico-legali sul nuovo codice penale.* Torino, 1889.
- De Pilla, D. *Dei reati contro la sicurezza dello stato, Vol. 1, Parte 1, Storia.* Torino, 1888.
- De Simoni, Alberto. *Dei delitti considerati nel solo effetto ed attentati, con prolegomeni illustrativi di Felice Turrotti.* Torino, 1854.
- Di Mattos. *La pazzia in rapporto al delitto ed alla medicina legale. Tradotto dal Portoghese.* Torino, 1890.
- Di Mattos. *La pazzia: studio clinico in rapporto alle principali questioni di diritto civile e penale.* Torino, 1890.

- Drago. *I criminali-naati* (tradotto dallo spagnolo). Torino, 1890.
- Ellero. *Trattati criminali*. Torino, 1891.
- Fabsizi, Alfr. *Contro un' innovazione. L'abolizione della forza irresistibile nel nuovo progetto Zanardelli*. Torino, 1888.
- Facchinetti. *Duello e legge*. Torino, 1890.
- Faranda, F. *Il titolo del reato, Parte I^a; L'azione*. Torino, 1886.
- Ferriani, Lino. *La infanticida nel cod. pen. e nella vita sociale*. Torino, 1886.
- Ferri, Enrico. *Delitti e delequenti nella scienza e nella vita: conferenza*. Torino, 1889.
- Ferri, Enrico. *Educazioni, ambiente e criminalità*. Torino, 1883.
- Ferri, Enrico. *I nuovi orlzzonti del diritto e della proced. penale*. Torino, 1891.
- Ferri, Enrico. *La scuola criminale positiva: conferenza*. Torino, 1885.
- Ferri, Enrico. *Lavoro e celle dei condannati: conferenza*. Torino, 1886.
- Ferri, Enrico. *L'omicidio-suicidio. Responsabilità giuridica*. Torino. 1884.
- Ferri, Enrico. *Socialismo E Criminalità*, pp. 224. Torino, 1883.
- Ferri, Enrico. *Sociologia criminale*, pp. 848. Torino, 1892.
- Ferri, Enrico. *Uno spiritista del diritto penale*. Torino 1887.
- Filippi, A. *Principie di medicina legale*, pp. 330. Firenze, 1889.
- Fioretti, G. *Su la legittima difesa*. Torino, 1866.
- Fioretti, G. *I pregiudizi popolari su la nuova scuola penale di fronte ai risultati del congresso antropologico*. Torino, 1887.

- Focacci, Luciano. *La medicina carceraria. Cause e rimedi dei delinquenti in Italia Osservazioni e proposte.* Torino, 1883.
- Fonseca Pimentel e Guacci. *Il diritto penale spiegato in relazione al nuovo codice penale.* Torino, 1890.
- Fornasini, Leigi. *La riforma carceraria secondo il sistema penitenziale.* Torino, 1878.
- Framarino dei Malatesta, N. *Studio sulla comunicazione delle circostanze nel delitto.* Torino, 1887.
- Frassati, A. *Diritto penale o sociologia criminale?* pp. 76. Torino, 1892.
- Frola, P. E. *Delle ingiurie e diffamazioni specialmente in tema di stampa, secondo il cod. penale italiano.* Torino, 1890.
- Fulci (avv.), Lodovico, deputato. *L'evoluzione nel diritto penale. La forza irresistibile.* Torino, 1882.
- Fulci (avv.), Lodovico, deputato. *L'intenzione nei singoli reati.* Torino, 1884.
- Garbasso (avv.), C. L. *Nozioni generali sulle contravvenzioni e della contravvenzioni contemplate nel libro III. del nuovo codice penale.* Torino, 1890.
- Garelli, Vincenzo. *Delle colonie di beneficenza e di pena; lettere sull'arcepelago toscano.* Torino, 1870.
- Garelli, Vincenzo. *Della pena e dell'emenda, studi e proposte. Opera premiata al concorso Rovizza.*
- Garofalo, R., e Carelli, L. *Reforma della Procedura Penale in Italia,* pp. 380. Torino, 1889.
- Garofalo, R. *Di Un Criterio Positivo della Penalità,* pp. 93. Napoli, 1880.
- Garofalo, R. *Riparazione alle Vittime del Delitto,* pp. 98. Torino, 1887.
- Garofalo. *Criminologia. Studio sul delitto, sulle sue cause, e sui mezzi di repressione.* Torino, 1890.
- Gherelli, L. *Il cod. pen. del regno d'Italia annotato.* Torino, 1890.

- Giacobone. I diritti della donna sedotta. *Legeslazione e giurisprudenza patria e straniera.* Torino, 1890.
- Gilli, Jac. Il duello nella storia della giurisprudenza e nella pratica italiano. Torino 1886.
- Gilli, Jac. Responsabilità penale dei duellanti: aggiunte al codice cavalleresco. Torino, 1888.
- Girardi (avv.), Francesco. Della difesa legittima. Napoli, 1884.
- Giuseppe, Alongi. La Maffia, pp. 162. Torino, 1886.
- Grchetti, C. Dei reati e delle pene in generale, secondo il codice penale italiano. Firenze, 1889.
- Grchetti, C. Dei reati e delle pene in generale secondo il codice penale italiano. Torino, 1890. 3 vols.
- Gregoracci, G. Saggi di letteratura criminale. Torino, 1890.
- Holtendorff (di), Francesco. L'assassinio e la pena di Morte. Studi politico-criminali e psicologici. Traduz del barone R. Garofalo. Torino, 1877.
- Impallomeni, G. B. Il carattere de moventi nell' omicidio premeditato. Torino, 1888.
- Impallomeni, G. B. Codice penale italiano illustrato. Vol. 1: Parle generale. Torino, 1890.
- Lacassagne. Sulla statura dei delinquenti. Torino.
- Lanza (avv.), Pietro. Effetti giuridici del delitto ossia azioni che nascono da reato. Torino, 1886.
- Lavori parlamentari del nuovo codice pen. ital. Torino, 1888.
- Lecci, A. Il sistema delle pene nel codice italiano, pp. 434. Torino, 1891.
- Lessona, S. Elementi di diritto penale positivo italiano, etc. Torino, 1887.
- Leti, Guis. Il duello nella sua evoluzione storica, nella filosofia e nella giurisprudenza. Torino, 1888.
- Longo. La causale a delinquere. Saggio di psicologia penale. Torino, 1890.

- Lombardi, F. G. S. *Il codice penale per il regno d' Italia*, illustrato ad uso della pratica, pp. 772. Siracusa, 1890.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *Sull' incremento del delitto in Italia e sui mezzi per arrestarlo*. Torino, 1879.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *Omicidio e furto per amore pazzesco*. (dall' Archivio di psichiatria, etc., Vol. iv., f. iii. 1883.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *Il delirio di persecuzione sull' amore muto dei monomaniaci casti*. 1883.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *Lezioni di medicina legale raccolte da Virgilio, Rossi*. Torino, 1886.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *Sulla medicina legale del cadavere*, pp. 192. Torino, 1889.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *L' uomo delinquente*, Vol. ii. *Delinquente epilettico, d' impeto, pazzo e criminaloide*. Torino, 1889.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *L' uomo delinquente in alla giurisprudenza e alle discipline carcerarie*, Vol. i.: *delinquente-nato e pazzo morale*. Torino, 1889.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *Su Passanante*. Torino, 1891.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *Tropo Presto*. *Apunti al nuovo progetto di codice penale*.
- Lombroso, Cesare. *Studio sull' ipnotismo an recerhe oftalmoscopiche del Prof. Reymond*. Torino.
- Lombroso e Bianchi. *Misdea e la nuova scuola penale*. Torino, 1884.
- Lombroso, C., e R. Laschi. *Il delitto politico e le rivoluzioni in rapporto al diritto dell' antropologia criminale ed alla scienza di governo*, pp. 556. Torino, 1890.
- Lombroso e Marro. *Sugli ultimi studi d' antropologia criminale in Europa*. Torino, 1886.
- Lombroso e Marro. *Tre tribuni studiati da un alienista*. 1887.
- Lucchini, Luigi. *Il carcere preventivo*. Venezia, 1873.
- Lucchini, Luigi. *Gli istituti di polizia preventiva in Italia*. 1881.

- Lucchini, Luigi. Soldati delinquenti, Giudici e carnefici. Torino, 1884.
- Lucchini, Luigi. I semplicisti (Antropologi, Psicologi e Sociologi) del diritto penale. Torino, 1886.
- Madia, E. Compendio di medicina legale, pp. 255. Napoli, 1889.
- Maggio (avv.), Lorenzo. L'infanticidio. Torino, 1888.
- Manfredi, P. Il diritto penale della stampa. Memoria premiata al concorso Ravizza. Torino, 1881.
- Mantegazza, Paolo. Fisiologia Dell'Odio, pp. 407. Milano, 1889.
- Marciano, G. Il titolo decimo del codice penale italiano: De' delitti contro la proprietà, pp. 480. Napoli, 1890.
- Marini, Serra Guiseppe. Allegazioni scelte, dissertazioni giuridiche in materia penale ed altri scritti editi e inediti. Torino, 1871.
- Marini. La colpa nel diritto penale. Torino, 1890.
- Marro, Dott. Antonio. I carcerati: studio psicologico dal vero. Torino, 1886.
- Marro, Dott. Antonio. I Caratteri dei Delinquenti, studio antropologico-sociologico, pp. 472. Torino, 1887.
- Mattianda. Delle teorie penali e dei sistemi penitenziari. Torino, 1879.
- Mattianda. Memoire delle teorie penali e dei sistemi penitenziari. Firenze, 1879.
- Mecacci. Il diritto penaie nei suoi rapporti colla capacità giuridica dei condannati. Torino, 1873.
- Mecacci (avv.), Ferdinando. Dei reati politici. Torino, 1879.
- Messedaglia (Prof.), A. Le statistiche criminali dell' Austriacon riguardo al Lombardo-Veneto. Torino, 1867.
- Milano, Alf. Del falso documentato. Torino, 1888.
- Monaco (c'ott.), Garribaldi. Manuale di medicina legale redatto secondo le teorie dei più illustri autori moderni. Torino, 1887.

- Moncada, Ruggero. Il parricidio nel diritto penale, pp. 140. Catania, 1882.
- Moncada, Ruggero. Il regicidio ed il parricidio nel diritto penale. Torino, 1882.
- Murra-Succa (avv.), Tommaso. L'aborto nel diritto penale e nella medicina legale. Torino, 1884.
- Murra-Succa (avv.), Tommaso. L'infanticidio nel diritto penale e nella medicina legale. Sassari, 1884.
- Navvimento della delinquenza secondo le statistiche degli anni 1873-1883: con l'aggiunta dei dati dell'anno 1884. Torino, 1886.
- Nazari, Giulio. Il professore Cesare Lombroso e il valore scientifico delle sue opere. Torino, 1887.
- Nocito. Alto tradimento. (in corso di stampa). Torino, 1891.
- Nocito e Lombroso. Davide Lazzaretti. Torino.
- Nosi (avv.), Carlo. Tavole dei delitti e controvenzioni, etc. Torino, 1890.
- Oliveti (dott.), Francesco. La verginità della donna. Studi sugli organi sessuali muliebri in rapporto colla medicina legale. Torino, 1887.
- Orano, Giuseppe. La Recidiva nei Reati, pp. 298. Roma 1883.
- Paoli. Nozioni elementari di diritto penale. Torino, 1885.
- Pappagallo (avv.), Sev. Lo spergiurio giudiziale in causa propria, studio teorico-pratico della legge pen. ital. Torino, 1889.
- Pellegrino. Le casa di custodia e i riformatorj. 1878.
- Peri. Sulla riforma delle prigioni di Toscona.
- Pessina, E. Il nuova codice penale italiano, con le disposizioni transitorie e di coordinamento e brevi note dilucidative. Torino, 1890.
- Pincherli, E. Il codice penale italiano annotato, pp. 694. Torino, 1890.

- Piperno, Settimio. *La Nuova Scuola di Diritto to Penale in Italia*, pp. 102. Roma, 1886.
- Piranesi, G. B. *Carceri*.
- Polemica in Difesa della Scuola Criminale Positiva per C. Lombroso, E. Ferri, R. Garofalo, G. Fioretti, pp. 290. Bologna, 1886.
- Poletti, F. *La Teoria della Tutela Penale*, pp. 84. Torino, 1878.
- Poletti, F. *Di una legge empirica della criminalità*. Torino, 1882.
- Poletti, F. *Il sentimento nella scienza del diritto penale. Appunto psicologico-critico*. Torino, 1887.
- Poletti, F. *L'Azione normale, come base della responsabilità dei delinquenti*, pp. 143. Udine, 1889.
- Porto (avv.), Vito. *Il progetto del codice pen. e le leggi vigenti*. 1889.
- Porto (avv.), Vito. *Il progretto del codice pen. alla Camera dei deputati*. Torino, 1889.
- Presupposti del diritto penale classico, pp. 28. Bologna, 1891.
- Puglia, Ferdinando. *L'evoluzione storica e scantifica del diritto e procedura penale*. Torino.
- Puglia, Ferdinando. *Prolegomini allo studio del diritto repressivo*. Torino, 1883.
- Puglia, Ferdinando. *Manuale di diritto penale secondo il nuovo codice penale, Vol. 1, Parte generale*, pp. 392. Napoli, 1890.
- Puglia (Prof.), L. *Del duello (Estratto N. 28 dull' archivio di psichiatria, etc., Vol. v., f. iv.)*.
- Ribera, Guido. *Omicidio*. Torino, 1884.
- Ribera (avv.), Guido. *Dei reati contro la proprietà*. Torino, 1884.
- Ribera (avv.), Guido. *Delinquenza e punibilità*. Torino, 1888.
- Rivista di discipline carcerarie di Beltrani-Scalia*.

- Rizzone-Navarra (avv.), G. *Delinquenza e punibilità*. Torino, 1888.
- Rizzuti (L'avv.), Vito. *Impressioni sul nuovo codice penale* pp. 177. Palermo, 1888.
- Rosmini, E. *Codice (nuovo) penale, con l'indice metodico, compilato con le disposizioni; nuovo legge di pubblica sicurezza, col regolamento; legge sulla cussazione unica in materia penale*. Torino, 1890.
- Rossi e Lombroso. *Influenza della temperatura sulle rivoluzioni*. Torino, 1887.
- Rossi, Virgilio. *Studi sopra Una Centuria di Criminali*, pp. 53. Torino, 1888.
- Rossi, Virgilio. *Glossario Alphabetico per la Anthropologia Criminale et la Medicina Legale, ad uso dei Giuristi*, pp. 81. Roma, 1889.
- Rossi, Virgilio. *Glossario di antropologia e medicina legale*. Torino, 1889.
- Sammito, M. Aldisio. *Del diritto penale nei rapporti colla natura e colla società*, pp. 80. Terranova, 1888.
- Scalvanti, O. *Francesco Carrara nella storia politica del giure penale*. Torino, 1888.
- Schanzer, C. *Il diritto di guerra e dei trattati negli stati a governo rappresentativo*, pp. 267. Torino, 1891.
- Scuola Positiva nella Giurisprudenza civile e penale e nella vita sociale; Direttori E. Ferri, R. Garofalo, G. Fioretti, e C. Lombroso.
- Semmola, Gius. *La censura pubb. nei liberi ordinamenti e la prepress. delle ingiurie. Con appendice sulle disposizioni del nuovo cod. pen.* Torino, 1889.
- Sergi, G. *Antropologia e Scienze antropologiche*. Torino, 1889.
- Sergi, G. *Le degenerazioni umane*. Torino, 1889.
- Setti. *La forza irresistibile*. Torino, 1884.
- Severi e Lombroso. *La prima esposizione internazionale di antropol. crim.* Roma, 1886.

- Sighele, Scipio. *La folla delinquente*, pp. 363. Torino, 1891.
- Speciale Constabelli, Martino. *Del furto. Studio del legislazioni europee comparate al codice penale pel regno d'Italia*. Torino, 1870.
- Speciale Constabelli, Martino. *Progetti comparati del codice penale del regno d'Italia*. Torino, 1879.
- Stoppato Alessandro. *Infanticidio e procurato aborto*. Torino, 1887.
- Tamburini e Seppilli. *Studio di picopatologia criminale sopra un caso di imbecillità morale con idee fisse impulsive*. Torino, 1883.
- Taranto (avv.), Giuseppe. *Del grado del delitto nella sua, forza morale*. Torino, 1882.
- Taranto (avv.), Giuseppe. *Del tentate punibile e sue relazioni colla complicità nei reati*. Torino, 1876.
- Tenchini, L. Prof. *Cervelli di Delinquenti (superfici metopica); ricerche di anatomia*, pp. 118. Parma, 1885.
- Ticozzi, P. *Corso di diritto penale secondo il nuovo codice d'Italia*, pp. 542. Napoli, 1890.
- Tramonte, G. *Materia penale controversa, comparata colla legislazione e giurisprudenza straniera e col progetto Zamardelli-Savelli*. Torino, 1887.
- Travaglia, Carlo. *Il Nuovo Codice Penale Italiano, Vol. i.*, pp. 490. Roma, 1889.
- Tuozi, Pasquale. *I reati contro gli averi con fine di lucro studiato nelle legislazioni*. Torino, 1887.
- Tuozi, Pasquale. *Due saggi critici sulla nuova scuola penale*. Torino, 1888.
- Vaccaro, M. A. *Sulla generi del delitto e della delinquenza*, pp. 16. Milano-Torino, 1888.
- Vaccaro, M. A. *Genesi e funzione delle leggi penali: ricerche sociologiche*. Torino, 1889.
- Vaccaro, M. A. *L' utilita nel diritto penale classico*, pp. 30. Trani, 1891.

- Valletti, V. Il genio di Nazareth e la psichiatria mod. Torino, 1888.
- Varaglia, S., e Silva, B. Note anatomiche ed antropologiche sopra 60, crani e 42, encefali di donne criminali italiane. Torino, 1885.
- Virgilio, G.. Passanante e la natura morbosa del delitto. Torino, 1888.
- Virgilio, G. Passanante e la natura morbosa del delitto, studio. Torino, 1889,
- Viti (avv.), G. B. Codice del duello, commento ad uso dei duellanti, padrini, legali e magistrati. Torino, 1884.
- Weiss de Welden Ettore, Il reato di falsa testimonianza: studio storico-giuridico. Torino, 1882.
- Zei, Arnolfo. Dell' ontologismo e dello psicologismo in materia penale, Parte filosofica. Torino, 1884.
- Zuccarelli, Angelo. Degeneratione e delinquenza saggi di antropologia criminale, pp. 64. Napoli, 1891.
- Züno, G. Compendio di medicina legale e giurisprudenza medica, per medici e giuristi. Torino, 1890.
- Züno, Guiseppè. La fisio-patologia del delitto. Torino, 1881.
- Zuppetta. Corso completo di diritto penale. Parte prima: metafisica della scienza delle leggi penale, 3 vols. Torino, 1871.



SPANISH.

- Arambubu y Zuloaga, Felix De. *La Nueva Ciencia Penal*, pp. 373. Madrid, Sevilla, 1887.
- Aranjo, Dr. João Vieira de. *Discurso pronunciado no Congresso Nacional, na sessão de 28 de Janeiro de 1891*, pp. 28. Rio de Janeiro, 1891.
- Béêche, O. *Estudios penitenciarios*, pp. 223. Madrid, 1891.
- Branco, Antonio D'Azevedo Castello. *Estudos Penitenciarios e Criminaes*, p. 240. Lisboa, 1888.
- Castello—Branco. *Estudos penitenciarios e criminaes*.
- Cortes, E. *La cuestion penal*. Nueva York, 1871.
- Covián y Junco, V. *Legislación española. El procedimiento penal teórico-práctico para la jurisdiccion ordinaria, concordado y comentado*, pp. 473. Madrid, 1889.
- Kahl. *La penitenciaria y el tratamiento de los criminales*. 1873.
- Lafuente, M. *Historia general de España, des de los tiempos primitivos hasta la muerte de Fernando VII.*, pp. 393. Barcelona, 1890.
- Lastres y Juiz, Francesco. *La colonisacion penitenciaria de las Marianas y Fernando Póo*. Madrid, 1875.
- Letamendi. *La Criminalidad ante la Ciencia*.
- MacDonald, Arthur. *Aplicaciones de la ética á la criminologia*. *Revista General de Legislación y Jurisprudencia*. Mayo y Junio, 1892.
- Maestre, D. Manuel Gil. *La Criminalidad en Barcelona*, pp. 215. Barcelona, 1886.
- Silió y Cortés, Cs. *La crisis del derecho penal*, pp. 320. Madrid, 1891.
- Silvela. *El derecho penal 1874-1880*.
- Valenrity y Vivó, S. *Tratado de antropologia médica y jurídica*, pp. 243. Barcelona, 1889.

OTHER LANGUAGES.

- Bruun. Beretning om Tilstanden i Landets samtlige arresthuse. 1871.
- Camder, P. Over de tekenen van leven en dood in nieuwgeborene kinderen. Leeuwarden, 1774.
- Camper, P. (Infanticide.) Gedagten over de misdaad van kindermoord; antwoord op de Aanmerkingen van Stock. Leeuwarden, 1774.
- Duyf, Van. De voorwardelyke Invrijheidstelling, historisch on Kritisch beschouwd. Leiden, 1881.
- Goos. Den Nordiske Strafferet allmindelig del i Nordisk Retsencylopædi. 5 Hæfte. 1882.
- Hagerup, F. Forelaesninger over den norske straffeprocess, pp. 80. Christiania, 1892.
- Hagstroemer. Om Frihetsstraffen. Upsala, 1875.
- Hartmann, L. M. De exilio apud Romanos nide ab initio bellosum civilum usque ad Severi Alexandri principatum. Berolini, 1887.
- Huxham. Observationes de aëre et morbis contagiosis. London, 1852.
- Larsen, Sofus Chr. Studia critica in Plutarchi Moralia, pp. 151. Haunia, 1889.
- Mentzer, Von. Anteckningar öfver Faengelser. Stockholm, 1872.
- Nieuwenhuis, J. Domela. De straf der afzonderlijke opsluiting. 1859.
- Nieuwenhuis, J. Domela. De Gefangenisstraf. 1884.
- Oscar (Kronprinz). Om straff och straffanstalter. 1840.

- Petersom, Ramring, Leonard E. van. *Beijdrage tot de leer van den samenloop van strafbare handelingen*. Proefschrift. Utrecht, 1885.
- Quintus, J. J. *De cellulaire Gevangenisstraf in Nederland sinds hare invoering, etc.* 1887.
- Simon, G. *De ergasteriis disciplinar.* Jena, 1670.
- Sterk, A. *Bescheide beantwoording van Kamper*. Leeuwarden, 1774.
- Sterk, A. *Het belang der maatschappij in het beteugelen van den kindermoord*. Leeuwarden, 1774.
- Suringar. *Gedachten over de eenzame opsluiting*, 1842.
- Tołnitzky, I. J. *Ucěníe o nakaz anii v svjazi s tjurmovjedenijenr* (Theory of punishment and penal science), pp. 504. St. Petersburg, 1889.
- Zujovič. *Okaznenim zavodima 1884 and Prilozi za reforma kanzenenich zavoda*. 1887.

CRANIOLOGY.

- Albrecht. Sulla foesetta occipitale mediana nei delinquenti. Arch. psych. ecc. 1884.
- Amadei. Crani d'assassini. Arch. psych. 1883.
- Amadei. Cranio di un ladro. Riv. sperm. fren. I. 1886.
- Ardouin. Sur les crânes des malfaiteurs. Bull. Soc. Anthr. II. Paris, 1879.
- Arduin. Sur la craniologie des criminels. Bull. Soc. Anthr. IV. 709. Paris, 1881.
- Bajenoff. Etudes céphalométriques sur 55 bustes d'assassins et 19 personnages distingués. Bull. Soc. Anthr. Paris, 1884.
- Benedikt. Schädelmessung-Kranio und Kefalometrie. Wien, 1882.
- Benedikt. Kraniométrie und Kefalométrie. Wien, 1888.
- Benedikt. Der Schädel des Raubmörders Schimatk. Wien, 1888.
- Benedikt. Des grands criminels de Vienne, Archives anthr. crim. Mai 1891.
- Bono. Capacità orbitale e cranica nei normali pazzi e delinq. Arch. Psych. Ecc., 1880.
- Bordier. Etude sur un série de 36 crânes d'assassins nella Revue d'Anthrop. 1879.
- Chudzinski. Sur la voute du crâne et le moule intra-crânien de Menesclou, Bull. Soc. Anthr. iii. Paris, 1880.
- Clapham and Clarke. The Cranial Outline of the Insane and Criminal. Wess. Rid. Lun. Asil. Med. Reports, vi. 150. London, 1876.
- Corre, A. Sur quelques crânes des criminels, 1881.

- Corre e Roussel. Sur 200 têtes de criminels, *Revue de Anthr.* 1883.
- Dumont. Sur la fossette occipitale, *Bull. Soc. Anthr.* ii. Bruxelles, 1884.
- Dumontre. Observations sur l'état pathologique du crâne. Paris, 1835.
- Hegeret, Dallemagne. Etude sur les caractères craniologiques d'une série d'assassins exécutés en Belgique. Bruxelles, 1881.
- Heger. Sur les caractères physiques des criminels, *Bull. Soc. Anthr.* i. 113. Bruxelles, 1883.
- Hospital. Lésion grave du crâne sur la tête d'un supplicié, *Arch. Psych.* v. ii. Paris, 1885.
- Hudler. Ueber Capacität und Gewicht der Schädel in der anatom. Anstalt in München, 1877.
- Koller. Ueber Lombroso Impression, München, 1887; also, *Arch. Psych.*, 1890.
- Lenhossek. Crani di delin. rumeni, ungheresi e croati in Orvosi Hetilap e *Arch. Psych. Ecc.* 1880.
- Lombroso. Della fossetta cerebrale in un criminale, *Arch. per l'Antr.* Firenze, 1872.
- Lombroso. Delitto e pazzia da trauma, *Arch. Psych. Ecc.* 1882.
- Lombroso. Cranio criminale medio col metodo Galtoniano, *Arch. Psych.* 1888.
- Lombroso. Anomalie nel cranio di Carlotta Corday, *Arch. Psych.*, 1889.
- Lorenzi (de). Crani del beato Valfrè e del brigante Artusio Giom. *Accad. Med.* Torino, 1871.
- Manouvrier. Recherches d'anatomie comparée, *Bull. Soc. Zoll. de France.* Melun, 1882.
- Manouvrier. Sur l'étude des crânes des assassins, *Bull. Soc. Anthr.* Paris, 1883.
- Manouvrier. Sur le crâne d'un assassin. *Bull. Soc. Anthr.* Paris, Fevr., 1886.

- Manouvrier. Sur la capacité du crâne chez les assassins. Actes du Congrès Anthr. Crim., Rome, 1886. Les crânes des suppliciés. Archives l'Anthr. Crim. 1886.
- Manuelli e Lombroso. Craniometri a di 39 delinq. Arch. psych. ecc. 1881.
- Marimei. Contributo allo studio della fossetta occipitale in normali, pazzi rei e razze inferori. Arch. per l'Antrop., 1887.
- Minzazzini. Sopra 30 crani ed encefali di delinq. Riv. sperim. fren. 1888.
- Montalti. Cranio di un ladro nello Sperimentale. Apr., 1887.
- Monti. Studio anthropologico sui cranii dei delinquenti. Bologna, 1884.
- Orchanski. Crânes d'assassins. Bull. Soc. Anthr., pg. 764 Paris, 1882.
- Ottolenghi. Lo scheletro e la forma del naso ne' criminali pazzi epilettici e cretini. Arch. psych. 1888.
- Paloli (de). Quattro crani di delinquenti. Arch. psych. ecc. 1880.
- Paoli (de) e Couston. Studio di 26 crani di criminali in Arch. psych. ecc. 1882.
- Pateri e Lombroso. Indice cranio-mandibolare nei pazzi e delinquenti. Arch. per l'anthrop. XII. 1883.
- Penta. Rare anomalie di un cranio de delinquente. Riv. Carc. 1889.
- Ranke. Beiträge zur physischen Anthrop. München, 1883.
- Severi. Capacità delle fosse temporosfenoidali ecc. nei pazzi suicidi e delinquenti. Arch. psych. 1886.
- Tamassia. Craniometria degli alienati e delinquenti. Arch. per l'antr. Firenze. 1874.
- Tenchini. Sulla cresta frontale ne' criminali. Parma, 1886.
- Tenchini. Sulla cresta frontale ne' normali, pazzi e criminali. Parma, 1887.

- Tenchini. La fossa olecranica ne' criminali. Arch. psych. 1888.
- Ten Kate e Paolovski. Sur quelques crânes de criminels. Revue d'Anthr. 1881.
- Varaglia e Silva. Sopra 60 crâni e 42 encefali di donne criminali italiane. Arch psych. 1885.
- Varaglia. Sulla cresta frontale interna e sulla fossetta occipitale mediana. Arch. psych. ecc. 1886.
- Weisbach. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Schädelfomen oesterreich. Völker. Wiener Med. Jahrb. 1864.
- Zampa. Teste d'assassini e teste di galantuomini. Arch. Psych. 1889.
- Zuckerland. Morphol. des Gesichtsschädels. 1877.

CRIMINAL STATISTICS.

- Aberdare. La delinquenza e la pena in Inghilterra, discorso a Brighton 1875, nella Riv. carcer, vi. 3.
- Agius. La criminalidad en Espana in Revista de Espana, Oct. 1885. Febr. 1886.
- Allard. De l'influence de l'instruction sur la moralité des populations, Journal des écon. Oct., 1849.
- Amati. L'istruzione e la delinquenza in Italia del 1871 al 1881 nei Rendiconti dell' Istit. Lomb. 1886, xi.
- Anfosso. Atlante geografico della criminalità. Torino, 1887.
- Barzilai. La criminalità in Italia. Roma, 1886. (Estr della Riv. Carc.)
- Beltrani, Scalia. La delinquenza e la statistica giudiziaria penale in Italia. Roma, 1888.
- Beltrani, Scalia. La riforma penitenziaria in Italia. Roma, 1879.
- Beltrani, Scalia. Rivista di discipline carcerarie. Roma, 1871 in poi.
- Beltrani, Scalia. Statistique pénitentiaire. Rome, 1872.
- Bennecke. Die wichtigsten Kriminalstatistischen Publicationen in 1886, in Zeitschr. f. die ges. Strafrechtsw., 1887.
- Bennecke. Zur Kriminalstatistik des Grossherzogthums Hessen. Zeitsch. f. die ges. Strafrechtsw., 1890, x.
- Berard. La criminalité de Lyon comparée à la criminalité dans les depart. circonvoisins. Archives Anthr. Crim. Mars, 1887.
- Berard. La criminalité en France. Grenoble, 1890.

- Berard. Les étrangers et la criminalité à Lyon in Bull. Soc. Anthr., iv. 116. Lyon, 1885.
- Bernard. De la criminalité en France depuis 1826 et de la répression pénale au point de vue de l'amendement des prisonniers, nel Journ. des écon. Juin, 1867.
- Bertholozzi. La criminalité en Tunisie. Archives Anthr. Crim. Juillet, 1889.
- Bertrand. Essai sur la moralité comparative des diverses classes de la population. Journ. de la Soc. Stat. de Paris. 1871-72.
- Beurle. Einige Ergebnisse der österreichischen Kriminalstatistik. Zeitsch. f. die ges. Strafrechtsw., viii. 325. 1887.
- Block. L'Europe politique et sociale. Paris, 1859.
- Block. Statistique de la France comparée avec les divers pays d'Europe. Paris, 1860.. II. édit. 1875.
- Böckle. Der Juden Anteil am Verbrechen. Berlin, 1881.
- Bodio. De la statistique criminelle en Italie. Archives d'Anthrop. criminelle. Lyon, Sept., 1886.
- Bodio. Note sur le mouvement de la criminalité en Italie. Actes du premier Congrès intern. d'Anthrop. Criminelle. Rome, 1887.
- Bodio. Profili di statistica carceraria internazionale, negli. Ann. di stat. 1879, Vol. 9.
- Bodio. Relazione sulla statistica degli omicidii in Italia, in confronto cogli altri stati, negli. Ann., di stat., 1877, Vol. 9.
- Bodio. Relazioni sul movimento della delinquenza in Italia negli atti della Commiss. di Stastic. Giudiz. Roma, 1885.
- Bodio. Statistique judiciaire pénale en Italie. Bull. Instit. Inter. Stat. Rome, 1890.
- Böhmert. Die sächsische Criminalität aus den Jahren 1882-87, Zeitsch. des sächs. stat. Bureaus, 1889.
- Böhmert. Strafrechtspflege in Sachsen. Zeitsch. des sächs. stat. Bureaus. 1879.

- Bonelli. *La statistica penale della repubblica di S. Marino*, Riv. pen. marzo. 1890.
- Boron. *De' reati contro la proprietà. Contributo per una statist. intern. della giustizia primitiva*. Ann. di Stat. 1875, Vol. 6.
- Bosco. *Gli omicidi in alcuni stati d' Europa, nel Bull. Instit. intern. de Stat.* Rome, 1889, iv., 1.
- Bosco. *La delinquenza in Italia*, Rass. Scienze soc. e pol. Firenze, 15 dic. 1891.
- Bournett. *De la criminalité en France et en Italie*. Paris, 1884.
- Bournet. *La Corse Criminelle en 1888*. Naples, 1889.
- Brattasieve. *Ergebnisse der Strafrechtspflege, etc.*, Wiener stat. Monatsschr. 1879.
- Brissaud. *La statistique pénale et les Criminalistes italiens*, Revue gén. de droit, Janvier. 1884.
- Cardosa. *Statistique des prisons d'Italie, 1862-83*. Actes du Congrès pénit. intern. Rome, 1889.
- Cas Gayon. *Estadísticas de lo criminal*. Revista de Espana, 15 Maggio, 1888.
- Castriota. *L'istruzione e i reati in Italia*. Lecce, 1882.
- Chaussinaud. *Étude sur la statistique criminelle de la France*. Lyon, 1881.
- Ciccione. *Nota sulla criminalità delle diverse provincie e regioni d'Italia negli Atti del R. Istit. d' incoragg.* Napoli, 1875, serie ii., Vol. 13.
- Clay. *Criminal Statistics of Preston House of Correction*, in Journ. of Stat. Soc., 1839.
- Colajanni. *La delinquenza della Sicilia a le sue cause*. Palermo, 1885.
- Colajanni. *Oscillations thermométriques et délits contre les personnes*. Arch. d'anthr. crim., Nov., 1886.
- Colomb. *Étude sur la criminalité de la Creuse*. Lyon, 1889.
- Corre. *Criminalité militaire en France*. Arch. anthropol. crim., Mars, 1891.

- Corre. *Essai sur la Criminalité*, Journ. des Écon., Janv. 1868.
- Corre. *Le crime en pays Créoles*. Paris, 1889.
- Couette. *La Criminalité dans le depart. du Rhône*. Lyon, 1886.
- Courbe (Le). *La Criminalité en Prusse et en Allemagne de 1881 à 1887*, Bull. Soc. Prisons. Paris, Janv., 1891.
- Cournot. *Applications du calcul des chances à la statistique judiciaire*. Paris, 1833.
- Cuénould. *La Criminalité à Genève au XIX. siècle*. Genève, 1891.
- Curcio. *Gli omicidii in Italia*, in Riv. Carcer. i., 349.
- Curcio. *La giustizia penale in Italia nel 1869-70 nell' Italia economica*. Roma, 1873.
- Curcio. *Le statistiche penali d' Italia e di Francia per il 1869*, in Riv. Carcer. i. 1871.
- Curcio. *Sulle statistiche penali d' Italia per l'anno 1869*. Firenze, 1871.
- De Chandolle. *Sur la statistique des délits*, Bibl. Univ. de Genève. 1830.
- De Châteauneuf. *Sur les résultats des comptes de l'adm. de la just. Crim. en France*, Séances de l'Acad. des Sciences. Paris, 1842.
- Deais. *Influence de la crise économique sur la criminalité et le penchant au crime de Quetelet*. Bull. Soc. Anthr. Bruxelles, 1886.
- Dimbach. *Die Kriminalstatistik der Postverwaltung*. Deutsches Postarchiv, 1873. No. 9.
- D'Ippolito. *Tavole statis. proporz. della espiaz ed impunità nei crimini e delitti in Italia*. Napoli, 1875.
- Drobisch. *Die moralische Statistik und die menschliche Willensfreiheit*. Leipzig, 1867.
- Dubois. *Les donnés de la statistique criminelle en Prusse*. Bull. Soc. Prisons. Paris, 1886, No. 7.
- Du Cane. *Crime et criminels en Angleterre de 1837 à 1887*. Bull. Soc. Pris., Paris, 1888, p. 708.

- Ducpétiaux. *Statistique comparée de la criminalité en France, Belgique, Angleterre, et Allemagne.* Bruxelles, 1835.
- Ducpétiaux. *Statistique des tribunaux et des prisons de Belgique nel messenger des sciences et arts, 1834, p. 164.*
- Elliot. *The Increase of Material Prosperity and of Moral Agents Compared with the State of Crime and Pauperism.* Journ. of Stat. Soc. 1868.
- Engel. *Die Frequenz der Strafanstalten für Zuchthaus-Sträflinge in der preussischen Monarchie 1858-63.* Zeitsch. des preuss. statist. Bureau, pp. 278. 1864.
- Everest. *Pauperism and Crime in the United States of America.* Journ. of Stat. Soc. 1855.
- Faget. *Essai sur la statistique intellectuelle et morale de la France, ib. idem.* 1847.
- Faget. *Statistique intellectuelle des conscrits et des accusés.* Séances de l'Acad. des sciences. 1843.
- Faget. *Sur les progrès de la criminalité en France,* Journ. des économistes. Janv., 1846.
- Falkner, R. P. *Prison Statistics of the United States.* Philadelphia, 1889.
- Faucher. *Etudes sur l'Angleterre.* Vol. ii., Paris, 1856. (La crimin. en Angleterre.)
- Faucher. *Sur le caractère et le mouvement de la criminalité en Angleterre, ib. idem.* Janv., 1850.
- Ferri. *Das Verbrechen in seiner Abhängigkeit von dem Jährlichen Temperaturwechsel, car. 2 tav. Zeitsch. f. d. gesammte Strafrechtsw.* Berlin, 1882.
- Ferri. *L'Omicidio, Vol. I.* Torino, 1892.
- Ferri. *Relazione mi discorsi inaugurali del P. M. pel 1884-85 negli Atti della Comm. di stat. Giadiz.* Roma, 1885.
- Ferri. *Studi sulla Criminalità in Francia dal 1826 al 1878, con I tav. negli.* Ann. di stat. 1881, Vol 21.

- Ferri. Variations Thermométriques et Criminalité, Arch. d' Anthrop. Crim., Janv., 1887.
- Filippi. Precocità e recidività nella delinquenza. Firenze, 1884.
- Fletcher. Moral and Educational Statistics of England and Wales, Journ. of Stat. Soc., 1847, 103, and 1849, 151, 189, 231.
- Fletcher. Progress of Crime in the United Kingdom, Journ. of Stat. Soc., 1843, 218.
- Foinitzki, Influenza delle stagioni sulla ripartizione dei delitti. S. Petersbourg, 1873.
- Földér, Bela. Abülsigy Statisztikaj-Socioloi di Budapest. 1889.
- Földér. Einige Ergebnisse der neueren Kriminalstatistik. Zeitsch. gesam. Strafrechtsw. 1891.
- Fuld. Das jüdische Verbrecherthum. Leipzig, 1885.
- Fuld. Der Einfluss der Lebensmittelpreise auf die Bewegung der strafbaren Handlungen. Mainz, 1881.
- Fuld. Die deutsche Kriminalstatistik für 1885. Archiv für Strafrecht, pp. 275, xxxv.
- Fuld. Verbrecherbudget des deutschen Reichs. Viertelj. f. Volkswirthschaft, pp. 75. Berlin, 1887.
- Gabelli. Appunti distatistica penale. Milano, 1874.
- Gabelli. Sui resoconti della giustizia penale in Lombardia, nel Monit. dei Grib. 1862.
- Garofalo. Criminalità in Italia negli Anni 1878-80, ib. idem 1881.
- Garofalo. I discorsi dei Procuratori del re. Arch. dipsichecc. 1880.
- Garofalo. La criminalità in Napoli. Arch. psych., pp. 164. 1889.
- Garrand et Bernard. Attentats à la pudeur et viols sur les enfants. Archives anthr. Crim., Sept. 1886.
- Garrand et Bernard. Viols et attentats à la pudeur sur adultes, ib. idem, Nov. 1887.

- Gentini. La criminalità nel Messico, nel Bull. Minist. Esteri, Marzo, 1888, e Arch. psych., ix., 304.
- Gil Maestre. La criminalidad en Barcelona en las grandes poblaciones. Barcelona, 1886.
- Giussanti. Statistica criminale della provincia del Friuli dal 1863., al 1869. Udine, 1870.
- Goldhammer's Archive f. Strafrecht. 1888.
- Grosvenor. Statistics of the Abatement in Crime in England and Wales During the Twenty Years Ended 1887-88. Journ. Stat. Soc. London, September, 1890.
- Guerry et Balbi. Statistique comparée de l'état de l'instruction et du nombre des crimes. Paris, 1829.
- Guerry. Essai sur la statistique morale de la France. Paris, 1833.
- Guerry. Statistique morale de l'Angleterre comparée avec la stat. mor. de la France, Paris 1864, avec Atlas. Paris, 1865.
- Guidi. Lo stato della Criminalità in Italia in Studi Senesi. 1884.
- Guillaume. Le cause principali dei reati ed il mezzo piu efficace per prevenirli, in Riv. Carcer. 1876.
- Guillaume. Zur Statistik der Schweiz. Kriminalstrafanstalten, in Zeitsch. für schweiz. Stat. 1879.
- Guillot. Statistique Criminelle, Revue Bleue, 14 Juin, 1890.
- Hammich. On the Judicial Statistics of England and Wales, Journ. of Stat. Soc., 1867.
- Hausner, Vergleichende Statistik von Europa. 1865.
- Heuschling. Journ. de la Soc. de Stat. Paris, 1876.
- Hilse. Zur Statistik der Todestrafe in Zeitsch. des kön. preuss. stat. Bureau. 1869.
- Holtzendorff. Criminalstatistik des deutschen Reichs für 1885, in Gerichtssaal. 1888, No. 8.
- Hussey, Walsh. A Deduction from the Statistics of Crime. Journ. of Stat. Soc. 1857.

- Illing. Die Zahlen der Kriminalität in Preussen für 1854 bis 1884, in Zeitsch. des könig. preussischen stat. Bureaus, 1885.
- Joly. La France Criminelle, Paris, 1889.
- Kirchenheim, Kriminal-statistische Notizen, Gerichtssaal 1879, xxx., also Rivista penale, dic. 1879.
- Kitts. Serious Crime. An Indian Province. London, 1889.
- Kocher. La criminalité chez les Arabes. Lyon, 1884.
- Köhne. La criminalità prussiana dal 1868 al 1887 nel Gerichtssaal, 1880, XXXI., p. 254, e Revista Penale, 1880, p. 219.
- Kolb. Handbuch der vergleichenden Statistik, I Aufl. 1856, letzte Aufl. 1885.
- Lacassagne. Marche de la criminalité en France de 1825 à 1880, in Revue Scientifique, 28 Mai. 1881.
- Lacassagne. La criminalità nelle città e nelle campagne, Arch. psich. 1882.
- Lacassagne. Notes statistiques sur l'empoisonnement criminel en France de 1825 à 1880, Archives d'Anthrop. Crim., Mai. 1886.
- La Criminalité d'après le degré de l'instruction, Journ. Soc. Stat, Paris, 1875.
- Lacroix. Sur la criminalité infantile. Paris, 1880.
- Lafargue. La criminalità in Francia dal 1840 al 1886, Cuore e Critica. Bergamo, Marzo. 1890.
- Lallemand. Etudes statistiques sur les prisons de la Grande Bretagne. Bull. Soc. Prisons. Paris, 1890.
- Lefort. Etude stat. sur la criminalité en France. Actes de l'assoc. franc. pour l'avance. des se., Congrès de Paris. 1878.
- Lefort. Etude statistique sur la moralité en France. Paris, 1885.
- Legoyt. La France et l' Etranger. Paris, 1869.
- Loriot. De la criminalité et médecine légale en Cochinchine. Lyon, 1887.

- Levi, A. Survey of Indictable and Summary Jurisdiction Offenses in England Wales. *Journ. of Stat. Soc.* S 1880.
- Lindenberg. Bemerkungen zur deutschen Kriminalstatistik für 1887, in *Jahrb. f. Nationalök. und Staatswissenschaft.* 1889.
- Lindenberg. Die Deutsche Kriminalstatistik für 1887, in *Jahrb. f. Nationalök. und Staatswissenschaft.* 1887.
- Litra. Den Kriminelle Retspleje j. 1881-85 (Grinst. Crim. in Danimarca 1881-85). 1888.
- Liszt. Die Reichskriminalstatistik des Jahres 1883. *Zeitsch. für die ges. Strafrechtsw.* 1886.
- Liszt. Répartition géographique des crimes et délits dans l'empire Allemand in *Archives d'anthrop. crim.* Mai 1886.
- Lombroso. L'uomo delinquente. Torino, 1876, III. ediz. 1886.
- Lombroso. L'incremento del delitto in Italia, II. ediz. Torino, 1879.
- Lucas. Sur la récidive. *Comptes rendus de l'Acad. des sc. mov. et pol.* 1883.
- Lucchini. I discorsi d'apertura del P. M. nella Rivista Penale. 1882.
- Lucchini. La criminalité et Italie en 1875-82. *Bull. Soc. Prisons.* Paris, 1884.
- Mac Donald, Arthur. Education and Crime in "Abnormal Man," published by U. S. Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C., 1893.
- Malaree. Criminalité et Moralité en France. *Journ. Soc. Stat.* Paris, 1860.
- Matweieff. Die russische Kriminalstatistik. *Zeitsch. des kgl. preuss. statistischen Bureaus.* 1876.
- Manfredini. Rivista critica sulla statistica penale d'Italia pel 1870. Padora, 1874.
- Mayr. Statistik der gerichtlichen Polizei. Königreich Bayern, München. 1867.

- Mayr. Ergebnisse der Strafrechtspflege. Beiträge zur Statistik des Königreichs, Bayern. xix, 1868.
- Mayr. Die Gezetzmässigkeit im Gesellschaftsleben. München, 1887.
- M. Callum. Juvenile Delinquency, Ibidem. 1855.
- Maury. Du mouvement moral de la Société Rev. des Deux Mondes. 1860.
- Méliér. Etudes sur les subsistances dans leurs rapports avec les maladies et la mortalité (et la criminalité) Mem. de l'Acad. de Médecine, x. 193.
- Mendez, Casariego. La criminalità de Buenos Aires en 1887. Buenos Aires, 1888.
- Messedaglia. Relazione critica sull' opera di Guessy, negli Atti dell' Instituto Veneto, iii. serie, x. vol.
- Messedaglia. Le statistiche criminali del l'Impero Austriaco nel 1856-56. Benezia, 1866-67.
- Messedaglia. La statisticà della criminalità. Arch. di statist., 1879, fasc. 4.
- Mitchell. Statistics of Crime in Russia. Journ. of Stat Soc., pp. 369. 1864.
- Minzloff. Études sur la criminalité. Revue de philosophie positive, sept. et dec. 1880.
- Mittelstadt. Kulturgeschichte und Kriminalstatistik. Zeitsch. f. die ges. Strafrechtsw. 1884.
- Moreau, de Jonnés. La criminalité en Angleterre pendant 1842, ibidem. Janv., 1844.
- Moreau, de Jonnés. La criminalité en Angleterre pendant 1849, ibidem. Aout, 1850.
- Morpurgo. La statistica e le scienze socialie. Firenze, 1872.
- Morpurgo. Recentistudi statistici sulla pena di morte in Arch. di stat., iii, fasc. 2. 1878.
- Mühlemann. Zur Statistik der Strafrechtspflege in den schweiz. Kantonen. Zeitschr. für schweiz. Stat. 1885.
- Necludoff. Influenza dell' et à sulla delinquenza. St. Petersbourg, 1865.

- Neison. *Statistics of Crime in England and Wales.* Journ. of Stat. Soc. 1846.
- Niccolini. *La criminalità in Italia dal 1875 al 1882, nell'Ateneo veneto.* 1884.
- Oettingen. *Die Moralstatistik in ihrer Bedeutung für eine christliche Socialethik.* Erlangen, 1868, 3. Aufl. 1882.
- Orano. *La criminalità nelle sue relazioni col clima.* Roma, 1882.
- Orelli. *Das schweiz. Gefängniswesen.* Zeitsch. für schweiz. Statistik. Bern, 1869.
- Passez. *L'accroissement de la criminalité aux Etats Unis.* Bull. Soc. Prisons, 1889.
- Pavia. *Studi sulla criminalità italiana nel 1881,* in arch di psich., 1882.
- Perez, y Olivia. *Estadística criminal.* Revista de las tribunales. 1889.
- Polletti. *Di una legge empirica della criminalità.* Udine, 1882.
- Porter. *The Influence of Education Shown by Facts Recorded in the Criminal Tables.* Journ. of Statis. Societ. 1847.
- Pugliese. *Nota sulla criminalità nelle Puglie.* Arch. di psich., 1884.
- Pugliese. *Nota sulla criminalità italiano nel 1880* in Riv. di giurispr., 1884.
- Quetelet. *Physique sociale,* Paris, 1834, 11 edit. Bruxelles, 1869.
- Quetelet. *Le système social et les lois qui le régissent.* Paris, 1848.
- Quetelet. *La statistique considérée sans le rapport du physique, der moral et de l'intelligence de l'homme.* Paris, 1870.
- Quetelet. *Anthropométrie.* Bruxelles, 1870.
- Rawson. *An Inquiry Into the Statistics of Crime in England and Wales.* Journ. of Stat. Soc. 1839.

- Redgrave. Abstract of Criminal Table of England and Wales, 1837. *Journal of Statistical Society*, 1838.
- Reville. Le criminalité et l'instruction publique. *Revue bleue* 26 avril, 1890.
- Rey. La criminalità in rapporto coll' anthropologia e colla statistica in *Arch. di Stat.*, fasc. 2. 1878.
- Robiquet. La criminalité en France de 1826 à 1888. *Economist Français*, 1882.
- Romognosi. Osservazioni statistiche sul compte gén. de l'adm. de la just. crim. en France pour 1827, negli *Annali. Univ. di Statistica*, 1829.
- Rossi. Influenza della temperatura e dell' alimentazione sulla criminalità italiana. *Arch. psych.*, 1885; also *actes du Congrès d' Anthr. Crim.* Rome, 1886.
- Rossi. Alcune opinioni sulla statistica della criminalità. *Arch. psych.*, 1886.
- Rossi. Le recenti statistiche giudiziarie penali italiane. *Arch. dipsich.* 1889.
- Rossi. Sul regionalismo in Italia (con cartogrammi) negli *Appuntial nuovo codice penal di Lombroso ed altri.* Torino, 1889.
- Rossi. Il sesso negli avvelenatori condannati in Italia dal 1880 al 1888. *Arch. psych.*, 1891.
- Lanchez De Orano. *Estadistica criminal.* *Revista gen de legislacion.* 1887.
- Scalvanti. Bodio e la statistica comparata della criminalità. *Arch. Giuridico*, 1891.
- Schrade. *Das Verbrecherthum in Hamburg.* Hamburg, 1879.
- Schoelcher. *Education et crimes.* *Journ. des économistes.* April, 1844.
- Seefeld. *Aus der österreichischen Verbrecherstatistik.* *Gerichtssaal*, 1887.
- Setti. *L'esercito e la sua criminalità.* Milano, 1886.
- Sichart. *Ueber individuelle Faktoren des Verbrechens.* *Zeitsch. d. ges. Strafrechtsw.* 1890.

- Sichart. Ein Beitrag zur Gefängniss-Statistik. Blätt. z. Gefängnissk. 1891.
- Socquet. Contribution à l'étude statistique de la criminalité en France. Paris, 1884.
- Starke. Verbrechen und Verbrecher in Preussen, 1854-1878. Berlin, 1884; also, Arch. psch., 1884.
- Sterlich. Statist. dei procedimente penali per falsificazione e spendizione di biglietti di banca. Ann. di Stat. Vol. xv. 1880.
- Stursberg. Die Zunahme der Vergehen und Verbrechen und ihre Ursachen. 5. Aufl. Düsseldorf, 1879.
- Symons. Tactics of the Times. London, 1854.
- Tamneo. I delitti, Saggio di statistica morale, in Riv. Carc. fasc ii. 1881-82.
- Tamneo. Pensieri sulla criminalità in Italia, in Arch. psych. pag. 102. 1885.
- Tarde. Statistique criminelle pour 1885. Archives ant..r. crim. Sept., 1887.
- Tarde. Note sur la statistique criminelle de 1888. Arch. anthr. crim. Mai, 1891.
- Tarnowsky. I delitti di sangue e controle istituzioni sociali. Juridiceskj. Viestnick. Moscow, 1887.
- Tarnowsky. La modificazione della delinquenza secondo le varie classi sociali Juridicesky Viestnick. Mosca Maggio. 1889.
- Teichmann. Die Criminalstatistik Oesterreichs. Allg. Deut. Strafrechtszeitung. Holtzendorff, Juni, 1868.
- Tarnowski. Le assoluzioni giudiziarie in Russia nel messaggero Giuridico. Mosca, Apr., 1891.
- Thonissen. La justice criminelle en France de 1826 à 1880. Journ. de la Soc. de Stat. de Paris, Avril, 1883.
- Triest. Beiträge zur Kriminal-und Strafanstaltstatistik Preussens, Zeitsch. des kön. preuss. stat. Bureau. 1867.
- Turcas. Statistique criminelle et correctionnelle de l'empire de allemande. Bull. Soc. gén Prisons, 19. n. 2.

- Ulloa. Quadro stat. gen. sull' amministraz. della giust. pen. Torino, 1843.
- Ulloa. Sulle statistiche penali del regno di Napoli. Napoli, 1842.
- Valentini. Das Verbrecherthum im Preussischen Staate. Leipzig, 1869.
- Valentini. Influence de l'instruction publique sur la diminution de la criminalité en France, Journ. Soc. Stat. Paris, 1870.
- Van Alleyennes. Statistique criminelle de la Belgique de 1831 à 1885 in Belgique Judiciaire, 28 Mars, 1886.
- Virgili. La criminalità in Francia e in Italia. Rass. sc. soc. e polit. Firenze, 15 Apr., 1891.
- Von Baumhauer. Crimes et délits contre la propriété par cupidité, mémoire ix. Congr. Intern, de Stat. Aia, 1874.
- Vinkler. Die Ergebnisse der Strafrechtspflege in 1885. Statistische Monatschrift, xiv. 2. Wien, 1888.
- Wagner. Die Gesetzmässigkeit in den scheinbar willkürlichen menschlichen Handlungen. Hamburg, 1864.
- Walford. Number of Deaths from Accidents, Negligence Violence, and Misadventure in United Kingdom and other Countries. Journ. of Stat. Soc. 1381.
- Westgarth. The Statistics of Crime in Australia. Ibid. 1864.
- Wilson. Sur la statistique du crime dans les Etats Unis de l'Amérique. Actes du II. Cong. Anthrop. Lyon, 1890.
- Wines. American Prisons in the Tenth Census.
- Wines. Le carceri americane al X. censimento. Riv. Carc. 1889.
- Würzburger. La statistique criminelle del' Empire Allemand. Bull. de l' Inst. intern, de stat. Rome, 1888. iii., 1.
- Yvernès. La criminalité et sa répression. Journ. de la Société Stat. Paris, Nov., 1887.

Yvernès. La statistique judiciaire. Journ. de la Soc. de Stat. de Paris, Oct., 1883.

Zujovic. Milente Prilogi za reforma Lazzenich Zawod (criminal statistics of Serbia). Belgrade, 1887.

Zincone. Dell' aumento dei reati, ii. ediz. Caserta, 1872.

CEREBROLOGY.

- Amadei. Anomalie delle circonvoluzioni frontali nei delinquenti. Riv. sperim, fren. 1881.
- Ball. L'assassin Lefroy. Encéphale, 1881.
- Bardeleben. Ueber Verbrechergehirne. Deutsch. Medic. Wochenschr., 1882.
- Benedikt. Der Raubthiertypus am menschlichen Gehirne. Centralbl. für d. Med. Wiss., Nr. 52, 1877.
- Benedikt. Anomalies cérébrales des criminels. Progrès Médical, 1879.
- Benedikt. Ueber den heutigen Stand der Anatomie der Verbrechergehirne. Wiener Med. Presse, 1880.
- Benedikt. Demonstration eines Verbrecher-Gehirnes. Wien, 1883.
- Benedikt. Histologie pathologique du cerveau de Guiteau. Revue scientifique. 1883.
- Benedikt. Zur Frage der Verbrechergehirne. Wien. mediz. Presse. 1883.
- Benedikt. Beiträge zur Anatomie der Gehirn-Oberfläche. Mediz. Jahr. 1888.
- Benedikt. Anthropologische Befunde bei dem Mörder Schenk. Wien. mediz. Blätter. 1891.
- Bonfigli. Le cerveau de l'assassin Pranzini. Revue anthr. 1887.
- Bonfigli. Osservazioni sui cervelli dei malfattori. Arch. ital. mal. nerv. 1887.
- Broca. Sur l'assassin Lemaire e sur la criminalité. Bull. Soc. Anthr. Paris, 1867.
- Broca. Le cerveau de l'assassin Prevost. Bull. Soc. Anthr. Paris, 1880.

- Bouchard. Etudes sur les circonvolutions frontales de trois cerveaux d'assassins. Bull. Soc. Anthr., III. Bordeaux, 1887.
- Bouchard. Note sur le cerveau de l'assassin Aurusse. Jour. med. Bordeaux, Oct., 1891.
- Chiarugi. Sulla divisione delle circonvoluzioni frontali in sani, pazzi, delinquenti Siena. 1885.
- Chudzinski. Le cerveau de Menesclou. Bull. Soc. Anthr. Fasc. III. Paris, 1880.
- Fallot. Le cerveau des criminels. Bull. Soc. Anthr. Paris 1888 et Arch. anthr. crim. 1889.
- Ferraz de Macedo. L'encephale humain avec et sans commissure grise en rapport avec la criminalité. Genève, 1889.
- Ferrier. Cerveau d'une criminelle. Brain, 1882.
- Flesch. Su un cervelletto mediano in una criminale. Arch. psych. ecc. 1882.
- Flesch. Untersuchungen über Verbrecher-Gehirne. Würzburg, 1882.
- Flesch. Zur Casuistik anomaler Befunde an Gehirnen von Verbrechern u. Selbstmördern. Arch. für Psych. XVI.
- Foville. Crâne et cerveau de l'assassin Lemaire. Ann. méd. psych. 1868.
- Giacomini. Varietà delle circonvoluzioni cerebrali dell'uomo. Torino, 1881.
- Giacomini. Sui cervelli delinquenti. Gazz. delle cliniche. 1883.
- Hanot. Cerveaux de condamnés. Progrès médical. N. I. 1880.
- Hotzen. Befunde am Gehirn einer Muttermörderin. Viertj. f. ger. Med. 1889.
- Lussana. Anomalie cerebrali nei delinq. Arch. ital. mal. nerv. nov. 1879.
- Marchi. Il cervello di Gasperone. Arch. psych. ecc. 1883.

- Meynert, Kritik über Nachrichten von Verbrecher-Gehirnen. Anz. der ger. Gesellsch. Wien, 1876.
- Mills. Arrested and Aberrant Development and Gyres in the Brain of Paranoiacs. Criminals, Idiots, Negroes, Philadelphia, 1889.
- Mingazzini. Sopra 30 crani ed encefali di delinquenti italiane. Rivista sperim. fren. 1888.
- Neis. Poids de 33 cerveaux pesés au pénitencier de Paulo Condore. Bull. Soc. Anthro. Paris, 1882.
- Romiti. Crani e cervelli di delinquenti. Siena, 1883.
- Schwekendiek. Untersuchungen an zehn Gehirnen von Verbrechern und Selbstmördern. Würzburg, 1877.
- Tenchini. Cervelli di delinquenti. Parma, 1885.
- Tenchini. Cervelli di delinquenti memoria, III. Parma, 1891.
- Varaglia e Silva. Sopra 60 crani e 42 encefali di donne criminali italiane. Arch. psych. ecc. 1885.
- Willigk. Studi sul cervello dell' assassino Freud. Prager Viert. f. Prakt. Heik, 1876.

PSYCHO-CRIMINAL PATHOLOGY ;
INSANITY AND CRIME.

- Allman. Des aliénés criminels. Paris, 1891.
Badich. Irre Verbrecher. Berlin, 1884.
Baillarger. Note sur les causes de la fréquence de la folie
chez les prisonniers. *Annals méd. psychol.*, iv. 1884.
Ball. Varie forme di psicopatie sessuali. *Giorn di neuro-
patol.* Napoli, 1887.
Barbaste. De l'homicide e de l'anthropophagie. Paris,
1856.
Bell. Madness and Crime. *Medico-Legal Journal.* New
York, Sept. 1884.
Bell. Shall we Hang the Insane who Commit Homicides?
Medico-Legal Journ. New York, April, 1885.
Benedikt. Folie et criminalité. Wien, 1885.
Bergonzoli. Sui pazzi criminali in Italia. *Riv. Carc.*, pp.
311. 1875.
Berti. Pazzia e omicidio. Venezia, 1876.
Blanche. Des Homicides commis par les aliénés. Paris,
1878.
Boggio e Collino. Tipi di delinquenti mattoidi. *Arch.
Psych. ecc.* 1881.
Bouvecchiato. A proposito di un processo scandaloso
(Guiteau). Venezia, 1884.
Brierre de Boismont. Rapports de la folie suicide avec la
folie homicide. *Am. méd. psychol.* 1887.
Buchnett. The Relation of Madness to Crime. New York,
1884.
Busdraghi. Il furto nei pazzi. *Arch. psych.* 1887.

- Busdraghi. Gli alienati incendiari, Arch. psych. 1887.
- Busdraghi. L'omicidio nei pazzi, Arch. psych. ecc. 1887.
- Busdraghi. Delitti di libidine nei pazzi, Arch. psych. 1888.
- Cazanvieilh. De la monomanie homicide, ann. hyg. publ. 1827.
- Cazauvieilh. Suicide, de l'aliénation mentale et des crimes contre les personnes. Paris, 1840.
- Chevalier. De l'inversion de l'instinct sexuel au point de vue médico legal. Paris, 1885.
- Dagonet. De la folie impulsive, amr. méd. psych. 1870.
- Dally. Considérations sur les criminels et les aliénés criminels, amr. méd. psych. 1863.
- Delbruck. Sulla follia criminale, ann. hyg. publ. Janv., 1867.
- Diuchow. Delitto e pazzia. Viestnik Psichiatrii, 1885.
- Dufay. Sonnambules criminels, Revue philos. Jan., 1891.
- Esquirol. Monomanie homicide, traité des maladies mentales. Paris, 1836, et Florence, 1846.
- Flemming. Sulla follia morale. Irrenfreund, 1874.
- Forel. Forme di passaggio fra integrità e alterazioni della psych. Centralbl. Nervenh. Sep., 1890.
- Gorry. Des aliénés-voleurs, etc., Thèse, Paris, 1879.
- Gray. Responsibility in the Criminal Insane. Amer. Journ. of Insanity. (Study of 58 Insane Homicides.) April, 1875.
- Grunewald. Zur Frage der Pyromanie. Das Tribunal Journ. 1887.
- Guasquet. Moral Insanity. Journ. of Ment. Sci. April, 1883.
- Hammond. Madness and Murder in North Amer. Rev. Dec. 1888.
- Holländer. Zur Lehre von der Moral Insanity. Jahrb. f. Psych. Wien, 1882.
- Huges. Moral Effective Insanity. Sidonis, 1881.

- Jessen. Die Brandstiftung in Affecten und Geistes-Kranken. 1860.
- Jarvis. Mania Transitoria. Amer. Journ. of Insan. July, 1869.
- Krafft-Ebing. Mania transitoria. Ann. méd. psych. 1870.
- Krafft-Ebing, Schagler, Kirn, Emminghaus, Gauner. Die gerichtliche Psychopathologie, 2. Aufl. Stuttgart, 1881; in Maschka's Handbuch der gerichtlichen Medizin, Vol. iv. 1883.
- Krafft-Ebing e Lombroso. Le psicopatie sessuali. Torino (Bibliografia Antropologica Giuridica iii.: Serie). 1889.
- Krafft-Ebing. Lehrbuch der gerichtlichen Psychopathologie. 2. Aufl. Stuttgart, 1890.
- Kirn. Sulla psicosi penitenziaria. Ann. méd. psych. Novembre, 1882.
- Kirn. Die Psychose in der Strafanstalt in der aetiologischen klinischen forensen Hinsicht. Zeitschr. f. Psychi. 1888.
- Kirn. Le psicosi nelle case penali dal lato eziologico, clinico e giuridico, Allegm. Zeitsch. f. Psych. 1888.
- Knagg. Unsoundness of Mind in Relation to the Question of Criminal Acts. London, 1874.
- Knecht. Degenerazion, nei delinquenti in rapporto alla nevropatia, Alleg. Zeitsch. für Psych. 1883.
- Kornfeld e Lombroso. Su Guiteau. Arch. psych. acc. 1881.
- Lacour. Suicide et aliénation mentale dans les prisons cellulaires. Paris, 1875.
- Lascique. Les exhibitionnistes, Univ. Méd., Mai., 1877.
- Lasègue. Le vol aux étalages Arch. Gén. de Méd. Févr., 1880.
- Laschi. La pazzia nel delitto politico, Arch. psych. 1885.
- Langlois. Folie simulée et aliénées dits criminels. Nancy, 1889.
- Laugreuter. Ueber die Unterbringung geisteskranker Verbrecher und verbrecherischer Geisteskranken, Allg. Zeitsch. f. Psych. 1887.

- Laurent. *Les suggestions criminelles.* Paris, 1891.
- Laurent. *L'amour morbide.* Paris, 1891.
- Legrand du Saulle. *La folie devant les tribunaux.* Paris, 1864.
- Legrand du Saulle. *Etude médico-légale sur les enfants et les vicillards.* Ann. hyg. publ. Oct. 1868.
- Legrand du Saulle. *Etude médico-légale sur les épileptiques.* Paris, 1877.
- Legrand du Saulle. *Les hystériques, actes insolites, délicieux et criminels.* Paris, 1883.
- Liman. *I simulatori nel Gerichtsaal.* 1886.
- Lombroso. *Pazzi e delinquenti.* Riv. penale, i. 1874.
- Lombroso. *I mattoide graformani e mangione.* Arch. psych. ecc. 1880.
- Lombroso. *La pazzia morale e il delinquente nato.* Archiv. psych. ecc. 1881.
- Lombroso. *Pazzia morale e delinquente nato,* Arch. psych. 1884.
- Lombroso. *Note sur l'épilepsie criminelle,* Archives Anthr. Crim, Sep., 1887.
- Lombroso. *I pazzi criminali,* Arch. psych., 1888.
- Lombroso. *L'uomo di genio* (v. edition). Torino, 1888.
- Lombroso. *L'Homme de génie.* Paris, 1890.
- Lombroso. *The Man of Genius.* New York, 1891.
- Lucas. *A locura perante a lei penal.* Porto, 1888.
- Mac Donald, Arth. *La sexualité patho-criminelle,* Archives de L'anthrop. Crim. 1892 et 1893.
- Mac Donald, Arth. *Criminal Contagion,* National Review. London, Nov., 1892.
- Magnan. *De l'enfance des criminels dans ses rapports avec la predisposition naturelle au crime,* Acts du II. Congrès d'Anthr. Crim. 1890.
- Marandin. *Les aliénées criminels.* Annales Med. psych. Mai, 1891.
- Marc. *De la folie dans ses rapports avec les questions médico-judiciaires.* Paris, 1840.

- Marro e Lombroso. I germe della pazzia morale e del delitto nei fanciulli, *Aarch. psych.*, ecc., 1883.
- Marro. Esami psicometrici di pazzi morali e di mattoidi, *Arch. di psych. ecc.*, 1885.
- Mattos (De). La pazzia (iii. serie della *Bibl. Anthrop. Giur.*). Torino, 1891.
- Maudsley. *Responsibility in Mental Diseases*. London, 1873.
- Moeli. *Ueber Irre Verbrecher*. Berlin, 1888.
- Montyel. La piromanie. *Arch. de neurol.*, 1887.
- Moreau. *Des aberrations du sens génésique*. Paris, 1883.
- Motet. *Suicide et folie dans les prisons cellulaires*, *Annales Hyg. Publ.*, 1879.
- Nicholson. *The Morbid Psychology of Criminals*. *Journ. of Ment. Science*, July, 1873, and July, 1875.
- North. *Insanity and Crime*. *Journ. Ment. Science*, July, 1886.
- Ottolenghi. *Epilessie psichiche nei criminali*, *Arch. psych.*, 1891.
- Ottolenghi, S. *La donna delinquente in rapporto alla psichiatria forense*. Torino, 1892.
- Pagliani. *Osservazioni su xv. pazzi delinquenti*, *Rivista Clinica*, 1877.
- Palombella. *Psicopatia omicida e suicida*. Giovinazzo, 1889.
- Penta. *Venzeni e le psicopatie sensuali*, *Tribuna Gimdz.*, 1890.
- Penta. *Passanante pazzo e gli errosi giudiziari*. Napoli, 1890.
- Pietrasanta. *La folie pénitentiaire*. Paris, 1856.
- Piper. *Geistesstörungen im Gefängnisse*. *Allgemein. Zeitschf. f. Psych.*
- Pressat. *De la monomanie homicide ed de l'homicide chez les aliénés*. *Annals. Med. Psycholo.* iv., 1844.
- Pulido y Fernandes. *Locos delinquentes*. Madrid, 1890.

- Reich. Ueber Seelentörungen in Gefangenschaft. Berlin, 1871.
- Reich. Mania transitoria, Berlin Klin. Wochenschr., 1880.
- Reuss. Aberrations du sens génésique. Ann. Hyg. Publ. 1886.
- Responsabilità (La) nelle malattie mentali. Milano, 1875.
- Riant. Les irresponsables devant la justice. Paris, 1888.
- Robinson. Simulated Insanity in the Criminal Class. Journ. of Nerv. and Ment. Disease, New York, 1887.
- Roggero. Sui pazzi delinquenti in Italia, Riv. Carc., 1875.
- Rousseau. De la monomanie incendiaire. Ann. Méd. Psych., Nov., 1881.
- Sander und Richter. Die Beziehungen zwischen Geistesstörungen und Verbrechen. Berlin, 1886.
- Savage. Moral Insanity. Journ. of Ment. Science, 1881.
- Savage. Moral Insanity. New York, 1886.
- Saury. Etude sur la folie héréditaire, Les dégénérés. Paris, 1886.
- Sauze. Recherches sur la folie pénitentiaire. Ann. Med. Psych., 1857.
- Semal. Folies pénitentiaires. Bruxelles, 1890.
- Sergi. Relazione tra la delinquenza e le malattie mentali. Riv. Carc., 1886.
- Sighicelli e Tamburini. Pazzia morale ed epilessia. Rev. Sherim. Fren., 1888.
- Solbrig. Verbrechen und Wahnsinn. München, 1867.
- Sommer. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Criminal Irren. Allg. Zeitschf. f. Psych., 1883.
- Spratling. Moral Insanity. Medico-Legal Journal, New York, Dec., 1890.
- Sunin, Max. Crimes et délits dans la folie. Paris, 1886.
- Tamassia. La pazzia nei criminali italiani. Riv. Carc. 1874.
- Tamassia. Rivista critica sugli ultimi studi di Psico-patologia forense. Rivista penale. 1877.

- Tamassia. Sull' inversione dell' istincto sessuale. Riv. sper. fren. 1878.
- Tamassia. Importanza medico-forenze della mania transitoria. Rivista penale, XIII. 1881.
- Tamassia. Guiteau. Arch. psych. 1883.
- Tamburini. Imbecilità morale e delinquenza congenita. Riv. sper. fren. 1886; et Actes du Congrès Anthr. Crim. Rome, 1886.
- Tamburini. Observations sur 36 aliénés condamnés comme semi-responsables. Acts du Congrès Anthr. Crim. Rome, 1886.
- Tamburini e Seppelli. Studio di psicopatologia criminale. Riv. sperim. fren. 1883 e 1887.
- Tamburini e Guicciadi. Ulteriori studi sopra un imbecille morale. Riv. sperim. fren. 1888.
- Tanzi. Pazzi morali e de delinquenti nati. Riv. sper. fren. 1884.
- Tardieu. Etude médico-legale sur la folie. Paris, 1892.
- Teed. On Mind, Insanity, and Criminality. Jour. of Nerv. and Ment. Disease. Jan., 1880.
- Ventra. La idee fisse impulsive. Manicomio, dic. 1888.
- Venturi. Le pazzie transitorie. Napoli, 1888.
- Verga, G. B. Considerazioni sulla Pazzia morale e discussione sulla pazzia morale e delinquenza congenita. Atti del V. Congresso Freniatico a Siena, Milano, 1887.
- Virgilio. Passante e la natura morbosa del delitto. Roma, 1888.
- Voisin. L'emprisonnement cellulaire en Belgique. Bibl. Soc. Prisons. Paris, 1888.
- Westphal e Mendel. Sulla follia morale. Soc. med. di Berlino. 1878.
- Worckmann. On Crime and Insanity. Montreal, 1876.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

- Albertis (De). Autopsia di Giona La Gala. Arch. psych. ecc. 1883.
- Cornelli. Anomalie nei canali infraorbitali negli alienati, delinquenti e sani, nella Riv. Clinica, 1875.
- Derolandis. Necroscopia di un delinquente, nel Repert Med. Chir. del Piemonte. 1835.
- Flesch. Untersuchungen über Verbrecher-Gehirne. Würzburg, 1882.
- Frigerio. Omicida per paranoia allucinatoria (autopsia), ibidem, 1884.
- Fubini. Osservazioni sopra un giustiziato con fucilazione, ibidem, pag. 447. 1884.
- Guerra. Anomalie in cadaveri di delinquenti e normali, in Arch. per l'Antr. xvii. 3., 1887.
- Laborde. Observations sur la tête et le corps d'un justicié, Revue Scientif., 21 Juni, 1884.
- Lombroso e Ferri. Su A. Faella e sugli osteomi, ecc., in Archivio psych., pag. 118. 1882.
- Salvioli. Reporto necroscopico del cadavere di un delinquente, nella Riforma Medica, 1885.
- Tenchini. Mancanza della xii. vertebra dorsale in un omicide. Parma, 1887.
- Tenchini. Varieta numeriche delle vertebre coste in normali e delinquenti. Parma, 1888.

ANTHROPOMETRY.

- Arnò. Anomalie in 151 minorrani detenuti. Arch. psych.
- Beliakow. Studi antropometrici sugli omicidi. Arch. psych. nevrol. di Kowalwoski. 1884.
- Bertillon. Forme du nez. Revue d'Anthr. Mars, 1887.
- Fanville. Mensuration des pouces chez les criminels. Bull. Soc. Anthr. Paris, 1891.
- Féré. Variétés morphol. du pavillon de l'oreille humaine. Revue d'Anthr. 1886.
- Ferri. Studi comparati di antropometria criminale e normale. Arch. psych. ecc. 1881.
- Ferri. Studi comparati di antropometria su 1,711 delinquenti, pazzi e normali. Arch. psych. ecc. 1882.
- Frigerio. L'oreille externe, étude d'Anthrop. Crim. Archives anthr. crim. 1888.
- Furlani, Prampoleni e Ferri. Studi sui cacerati. Arch. psych. ecc. 1881.
- Gradenigo. Il padiglione dell' orecchio nei normali, alienati e delinquenti. Giorn. Acc. Med. Torino, 1889.
- Gradenigo. Das Ohr des Verbrechens. Wien, 1889.
- Gradenigo. Significato antropologico della anomalie nel padiglione dell' orecchio. Arch. psych. 1891.
- Julia. De l'oreille au point de vue anthropologique et médico-legale. Lyon, 1889.
- Knecht. Ueber die Verbreitung psych. Degeneration bei Verbrechern und die Beziehungen zwischen Degenerationszeichen und Neuropathien. Allegm. Zeitsch. f. Psychiatrie. Berlin, 1883.
- Lacassagne. Rapporto fra la statura e la grande apertura delle braccia in 800 delinquenti. Arch. psych. 1883.
- Launois. L'oreille au point de vue anthrop. crim. Archives Anthr. crim. 1887.

- Lombroso. Antropometria di 400 delinquenti. Mem. Istit. Lomb. 1872 e Riv. Carc. 1872.
- Lombroso. Rughe anomale speciali ai criminali. Arch. psych. 1890.
- Ottolenghi. Lo scheletro e la forma del naso nei criminali, pazzi, epilettici e cretini. Arch. psych. ecc. 1888.
- Ottolenghi. Il macinismo anatomico nei criminali. Arch. psych. 1889.
- Pasini. Studi su 122 delinquenti femmine. Arch. psych. ecc. 1882.
- Rasari. Antropometria di 120 minorenni detenuti alla Generala. Ann. Min. Agric. Roma, 1877.
- Riccardi. Note antropologiche su minorenni delinquenti. Arch. psych. ecc. 1882.
- Rossi. Una centuria di criminali. Torino, 1888.
- Rossi. Il tachiantropometro anfosso applicato ad una centuria di criminali. Riv. Carc. 1889.
- Salini. Studio antropologico su alcuni delinq. Riv. Carc. 1879.
- Salsotto. Sulla donna delinquente. Riv. Carc. 1888.
- Siffredi. Studio su 80 minorenni criminali. Arch. psych. ecc. 1882.
- Tarnowski, Misure antropometriche su 150 prostitute, 100 ladre e 1,100 contadine. Arch. psych. ecc. 1888.
- Tarnowski. Etudes anthropométriques sur les prostituées et les voleuses. Paris, 1889.
- Tenchini. Varietà numeriche vertebro-costali nell' uoqno Parma, 1889.
- Troiski. Risultati di cefolametria nel delinquenti in rapporto con alcuni caratteri di degenerazione fisica. Arch. psych. nev. 1884.
- Venturi e Pellegrini. I piedi nei pazzi e nei delinquenti Arch. psych. 1890.
- Zavaldi. Antropometria in 23 delinquenti. Riv. Carc., 1874.
- Zonga. Studio antropologico, su 25 delinquenti. Riv. Carc., 1878.

PHYSIOGNOMY.

- Bordier. Photographies des criminels. Bull. Soc. Anthr. Paris, 1882.
- Carminati. Se i delinquenti abbiano una fisionomia speciale. Salò, 1875.
- Casper. Mörder-Physiognomien. Viert. f. gericht. Med. 1854.
- Cougnat. Sulla fisionomia dei delinquenti. Arch. psych. 1880.
- Hément. Les causes scientifiques de la physiologie mém. Acad. Soc. Morale et Polit. Paris, 1887.
- Marro e Lombroso. Album di criminalité tedeschi. Arch. psych. pag. 127. 1883.
- Marro e Lombroso. Fisionomie delle donne criminali id. pp. 370. 1883.
- Mayor. Notes pour servir à une iconographie des Césars au point de vue anthropologique. Rome, 1885.
- Tibaldi. Sulla fisionomia ed espressione studiate nelle loro deviazioni, with atlas. Verona, 1884.

CRIMINOLOGICAL CONGRESSES.

- Actes du premier congrès international d'anthropologie criminelle. Rome, 1886-87.
- Aguanno (D'). Il II. Congr. d'antr. Tribuna giudiz. Napoli, 1889.
- Andries. Resconto del II. Congresso Antrop. crim. Rivista economica di Atene dic. 1889.
- Andries. Der zweite intern. Congr. f. crim. Anthrop. Naturwiss. Wochenschr. Berlin, 1890.
- Benedikt. Der Congress für Kriminalanthropologie in Rom. Wiener Mediz. Presse. 1886.
- Benedikt. Aus der Pariser Congresszeit. Wien, 1889.
- Brusa. Il III. Congr. penitenz. e quello d'antr. crim. a Roma. Riv. penale, agosto. 1886.
- Congresso (Il) penitenziario e antropologico di Roma. Report di giurispr. Bellinzona, 1886.
- Correvon. Lettres sur le III. Congrès Penitenciaire International. Journal des Tribunaux. Lausanne, 1886.
- Desjardins. Bull. Soc. Gen. des prisons. 1888.
- Ferri. L'anthropologie criminelle en 1885. Revue scientif. 9 Janv., 1886.
- Ferri. Il II. Congr. intern. d'ant. crim. Arch. psych. X. 1889.
- Frigerio. Resoconto sul Congresso e sul Espos. d'Antrop. Crim. Alessandria, 1886.
- Gaukler. Le Congrès d'anthrop. Crim. à Paris. Revue Critique de Legisl. 1880.
- Impallomeni. La nuova scuola penale al II. Congr. intern. d'antr. crim. Rivista penale, marzo-apr., 1890.

- Lacassagne. Le congrès d'anthropologie criminelle. Archives d'anthr. crim. mars et mai, 1886.
- Laurent. Le congrès d'anthrop. Rev. de l'hypnotisme, Sept., 1889.
- Lombroso. Polemica in difesa della scuola positiva. Bologna, 1886.
- Mac Donald, Arthur. Third Session of the International Congress for Criminal Anthropology at Brussels Aug., 1892, in "Summary" Oct. 9, 1892. Elmira, N. Y.
- Montegazza e Lombroso. Polemica sul congresso di antropologia criminale. Rivista Penale, Marzo, 1886.
- Morote. El primer congreso internacional de antropologia criminal. Rev. Gen. de Legislacion Madrid, Marzo, 1886.
- Motet. L'Exposit. d'anthrop. crim. à Rome. Archives d'anthrop. crim. 15 Janv., 1886.
- Motet et Roussel. Rapport sur le congrès d'anthr. crim. Bull. Soc. Gen. des Prisons, 1886.
- Napodano. Esposizione carceraria ed Esposiz. antropologica. Riv. Penale. Febr., 1886. *
- Perez, Oliva. El Congreso antropologico. Rev. de los tribunales. Abril, 1886.
- Pugliese. Sul Congresso di antropologia criminale. Riv. di giurispr. 1886.
- Renzis (De). L'Esposizione ed il Congresso penitenziario ed antropologico. Nuova Antologia dic. 1885.
- Résumé des Actes du Congrès d'antr. crim. Journal of the Statistical Society. London, Sept., 1887.
- Severi. La prima Esposizione inter. di antrop. crim. in Roma, nello Sperimentale. Firenze, 1885.
- Sighele. Benedikt e Tarde a proposito dell II. Congresso d'antr. crim. Archivis giuridico. 1890.
- Taladriz. L'antr. crim. in Europa y America. Valiadolid, 1889.

- Tarde. Les actes du Congrès de Rome. Archives d'anthr. crim. Janv., 1888.
- Tarde. Le II. Congr. intern. d'a. c. Revue scientif. 30 avr., 1889.
- Troisième Congrès d'Anthropologie criminelles tenu à Bruxelles en 1892. Rapports. Bruxelles 1892; including the following authors and titles, to wit :
- Alimena, B. Des mesures applicables aux incorrigibles et de l'autorité apte à en fixer le choix.
- Benedikt, Moritz. Aperçu des applications de l'anthropologie criminelle.
- Benedikt, Moritz. Les suggestions criminelles et la responsabilité pénale.
- Bérillon. Les suggestions criminelles et la responsabilité pénale.
- Boeck (de), et Otet P. Les prisons-asiles et les réformes pénales qu'elles entraînent.
- Coutagne, H. De l'influence des professions sur la criminalité. id. (rapport).
- Dallemagne, Jules. Etiologie fonctionnelle du crime.
- Drill, Dimitri. Des principes fondamentaux de l'école d'anthropologie criminelle,
- Gauckler, M. E. De l'importance respective des éléments sociaux et des éléments anthropologiques dans la détermination de la pénalité.
- Garnier, P. De la nécessité de considérer l'examen psycho-moral de certains prévenus ou accusés comme un devoir de l'instruction.
- Hamel (van), G. A. Des mesures applicables aux incorrigibles et de l'autorité apte à en fixer le choix.
- Huzé, E. et Warnots, Léo. Existe-t-il un type de criminel anatomiquement déterminé ?
- Jelgersma, M. G. Les caractères physiques intellectuels et moraux reconnus chez le criminel-né sont d'origine pathologique (rapport).

- Ladame. L'obsession du meurtre.
- Liszt (von), Franz. Aperçu des applications de l'anthropologie criminelle.
- Magnan. L'obsession criminelle morbide.
- Manouvrier, M. L. Questions préalables dans l'étude comparative des criminels et des honnêtes gens.
- Maus, I. Des mesures applicables aux incorrigibles et des autorités aptes à en fixer le choix.
- Rode (de), Léon. L'inversion génitale et la législation.
- Ryckere (de). Le signalament anthropométrique.
- Tarde. Les crimes des foules.
- Thiry, Ferdinand. Des mesures applicables aux incorrigibles et de l'autorité apte à en fixer le choix (rapport).
- Poisin, A. Suggestions criminelles au délictueuses et responsabilité pénale (rapport).
- Zerboglio. Per il Congr. d'antr. crim. Gazz. letter. Torino, 1889.
- Zerboglio. Deuxième Congr. d'antr. crim. Archives anthr. cr. Sept., 1889.
- Zerboglio. Actes du deux congrès intern. d'anthrop. crim. Lyon, 1890.

I N D E X.

- Abortion, 24
Abyssinians, 28
Alcohol, 21; wine and gambling, 88; effects on savages, 97
Alcoholism, 89; relation to theft, 156
Amadei, 73
America, xii, 176
Animals, influence of weather on, theft of, 20; meanness of, 22; tendency to kill, 180, 198
Anouchine, 52
Antecedents of thief, case "C," 219
Arabs, 28
Ardouin (d'), 50
Assassins, 25, 47, 49, 57, 82-83, 101-102, 160-162
Associations, of criminals, 119-128; bad, 243
Astros (d'), 68
Asymmetry, 54
Atavism, 46
Aubry, vii, 129
Autobiography, of murderer "A," 177-186: of case of meanness "E," 264-265
Auvergnat, xi

Balzac, 118
Benedikt, vii, 59, 60
Bernheim, vii, 141, 143, 144, 147
Bertillon, 42

- Bibliography, English works and literature, 275-331; Congresses of the National Prison Association of the United States, 287-303; periodical and press literature, 304-331; French, 332-342; German, 343-353; Italian, 354-368; Spanish, 369; other languages, 370-371; craniology, 372-375; criminal statistics, 376-390; cerebology, 391-393; psycho-criminal pathology, 394-400; pathological anatomy, 401; anthropometry, 402-403; physiognomy, 404; congresses of criminology, 405-408.
- Biliakow, 37
Bischoff, 37
Bom, 37
Bono, 71
Bordier, 47, 50
Brain, reciprocal influence of, on cranium, 61
Broca X, 48
Brouardel, 139, 140
Buchner, 21
Byron, 118
- Caligula, 32, 41
Camorra, 46, 121-125
Cannibalism, 19, 24-26
Castello, 658
Cellular system, in different countries, 158-159
Cerebral anomalies, 58-61
Chambige, 145-146
Charcot, 137
Children, anger of, 27-28, 31; lying, 31, 32; criminal tendency, 30; anomalies, 35; education, 37; false testimony, 141; propensities corrected, 176
Clark, 72
Clequet, 56
Complaints, 188, 205-210, 257-260
Conclusions, 60-61; murder, 202-203; theft, 218, 250, 256; meanness, 266, 271; general, 271-272

- Contagion, 129-135; by vitriol or revolver, 132-134
Corre, vii, 37, 47, 50, 52, 55, 56, 57, 62, 70, 72, 76, 77
Cranial anomalies, 53-56
Cranial capacity, 46
Craniology, 46-56, 202, 210, 217, 229, 263-264, 270
Cranks, 131
Crime, evolution of, 17-35; equivalents of, 18; philological
evidence of, 23; view of savage, 26-29; genius, 103;
education, 104; youthful, in France, 159; cure of,
172; foolishness of, 272
Criminals, health and weight of, 38; hair and eye and
asymmetry, 42; physical side, 168
Cretins, 40, 57
Cruelty, 86-88, 198-199

Dallemagne, 50
Death, behavior at, 163; welcome to "A," 200
Denme, 105
Details, value of, 171
Drunkenness, 108, 178
Dumas, 118

Education, effect on children, 37; professions, 104-105;
in pure murder case, 187-188, 191; moral, 200-201; thief,
205, 225; behavior in school, 211; in public schools,
215; lying at school, 240
Evils of bad home, 197; of roving, 236
Examination of "A," 197

Ferri, vii, 37, 47, 50, 161, 162
Ferrus, 62
Flesch, 62, 67, 69
Forgery, 41, 228
Foscolo, 118

Gambling, 123, 143

- Gambetta, 58
 Giacomini, 58
 Gilles de la Tourette, vii, 137
 Giraud, 137
 Goethe, x
 Gratiolet, x

 Hamy, 49
 Heger, 49, 50
 Heredity, 56, 174
 Hieroglyphics, signatures, 109-113
 History of cases, 186, 205, 251
 Hoger, 67
 Hölder (von), vii, 44, 67, 156, 157
 Homicide, 57; monomania for, 132
 Huschke, 60
 Hypnotism, 136-154; precautions, 141-142; experimental, 137-138; auto-hypnosis, 151-152; simulated, 145-146; case of romance, 152-154

 Incurability, 22, 74
 Infanticide, 19, 24, 132
 Insanity, relation to crime, -91, 131; transitory, 149; persecution, habitual, 155; criminals, 156, 157
 Insensibility, effects of, 77-80
 Instability, 81
 Intelligence, 96-118, 195, 235
 Intemperance, 205, 246, 247
 Interviews with criminals, 215-216, 233-250, 263

 Justice, rudimentary, 28; impure origin of, 33; duty of magistrate, 141; false, 253

 Kleptomania, 21
 Knecht, 69
 Krafft-Ebing (von), vii, 151

- Lacassagne, 19, 37, 56, 57
Lacenaire (celebrated criminal), 97, 116, 129, 162
Laurent, vii, 150
Lauvergne, 47, 62
Lépine, 72
Liébeault, 37
Liégeois, 140, 141
Linker, 72
Literature of criminals, 113-118
Lombroso, vii, 19, 20, 37, 40, 41, 43, 44, 46, 47, 50, 52, 53, 58, 59, 69, 70, 72, 73, 75, 79, 91, 92, 105, 111, 112, 114, 118, 126, 163
Lynch-law, 34
Mafia, 127-128; assassins' behavior toward one another, 126
Magistrates, duty of, 142
Magnan, xi, 2
Manouvrier, xi, 47, 50
Mantegazza, 39
Marro, 41, 42, 70
Meanness, 22, 169, 257-271
Measurements, of children, 35
Mendel, 67
Method, need of exact, 172, 169-173
Mobility, anomalies of, 72; blushing, 73
Moral pulse-beats of prisoner, 171
Mortality, 63
Murder, 18; homicidal fury, 20; ordained by religion, 24; regarded little, 28; instinct of, in war, 34-35, 41, 79; lust-murder, 86-87, 146, 147; from vengeance, 85; from imitation, 129-132, 169; pure case "A," 174-203; threat, 251; provocation, 175
Negroes, 49, 52, 60, 76
Nero, 41

- Ogle, 72
Orchanski, 49, 50
Orgéas, 66
Parent-Duchâtelet, 45
Pasini, 73
Pathology, 61
Pathological anatomy, 67-69
Pederasty, 41, 45, 69, 90
Perez, 31
Physiognomy, 38-44
Physical examinations of criminals, "A" 201; "B" 216-217; "C" 230-231; "E" 264; "F" 270-271
Pierquin, 20
Poisoning, 134-135
Prison associations, United States proceedings of, 287-303
Prison, bad influence of, 116-117
Prison discipline, 155, 255; too comfortable, 114; criminal's idea of, 237-238
Property, sense of, 22, 26, 30
Prostitution, 45, 65, 66, 90, 96; reformation rare, 158; regard for offspring, 164; in relation to cases: "C" 235; "E," 262
Punishment, 22; confused idea of, 29; criminals' infliction of, on criminals, 120, 122; by death penalty, 123; certainty of, 124; severity of, 156; conduct at scaffold, 163; case "B," 214, 215, 216
Publication of crimes, 272
Pure murder defined, 174
Pure theft defined, 204; in case "C," 219
Quatrefage, 49
Ranke, 47
Recidivists, 44
Recidivation of women, 156; relation to civilization, 157; to moral sense, 159; case of "D," 256.

